# Poems/Gedichte

by/von

# Frederick Philip Grove/Felix Paul Greve

Edited with an introduction and notes by
Gabriele Divay

A Thesis
Submitted to the Faculty of Graduate Studies
in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements
for a Degree of

MASTER OF ARTS

Department of German & Slavics
University of Manitoba
Winnipeg, Manitoba

(c) August, 1993



National Library of Canada

Acquisitions and Bibliographic Services Branch

395 Wellington Street Ottawa, Ontario K1A 0N4 Bibliothèque nationale du Canada

Direction des acquisitions et des services bibliographiques

395, rue Wellington Ottawa (Ontario) K1A 0N4

Your file Votre référence

Our file Notre référence

The author has granted an irrevocable non-exclusive licence allowing the National Library of Canada to reproduce, loan, distribute or sell copies of his/her thesis by any means and in any form or format, making this thesis available to interested persons.

L'auteur a accordé une licence irrévocable et non exclusive permettant à la **Bibliothèque** nationale du Canada de reproduire, prêter, distribuer ou vendre des copies de sa thèse de quelque manière et sous quelque forme que ce soit pour mettre des exemplaires de cette thèse la disposition des personnes intéressées.

The author retains ownership of the copyright in his/her thesis. Neither the thesis nor substantial extracts from it may be printed or otherwise reproduced without his/her permission.

L'auteur conserve la propriété du droit d'auteur qui protège sa thèse. Ni la thèse ni des extraits substantiels de celle-ci ne doivent être imprimés ou autrement reproduits sans son autorisation.

ISBN 0-315-86031-6



#### PEOMS/GEDICHTE BY/VON FREDERICK PHILIP GROVE/FELIX PAUL GREVE

BY

#### GABRIELE DIVAY

A Thesis submitted to the Faculty of Graduate Studies of the University of Manitoba in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of

MASTER OF ARTS

© 1993

Permission has been granted to the LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MANITOBA to lend or sell copies of this thesis, to the NATIONAL LIBRARY OF CANADA to microfilm this thesis and to lend or sell copies of the film, and UNIVERSITY MICROFILMS to publish an abstract of this thesis.

The author reserves other publications rights, and neither the thesis nor extensive extracts from it may be printed or otherwise reproduced without the author's permission.

# Table of contents

Abstract		
Acknowledgements		
Introduction.	ix	
Synopsis of sources	xiii	
Grove's English poetry	xiv	
Poems: In Memoriam Phyllis May Grove	xvii	
Poems in Spettigue Collection	xxi	
Poems in the Notebook	xxi	
Poems in Canadian Forum.	xxvii	
Poems in <u>Selections</u>	xxxi	
Poems mentioned in Grove's correspondence	xxxvi	
Poems in Miscellaneous Poems	xli	
Grove's German poetry	xliv	
In Miscellaneous Poems	xliv	
In Spettigue Collection	xlvi	
Greve's poetry	xlix	
In Wolfskehl's correspondence		
Wanderungen.	li	
In Stefan George Archiv		
Fanny Essler poems	liv	
Miscellaneous poems in journals	lx	
Greve/Grove's poetry in comparison	lxi	
Editorial observations		
Abbreviations and symbols	lxxiii	
F. P. Greve. Wanderungen. = WA (23)		
In parentheses, the structure of each poem is indicated.		
Title-page, dedication, motto	1	
1. Frage (Sonnet)		
Cäsarische Zeit (3)		
2. "In Purpur prangen" (4x4)	3	
3. "Du wandelst wie ein Fürst" (4x4)		

	4. "Du schreitest aufrecht durch"(3x4)	5
	Wanderungen (5)	
	5. "Dich lockten meerbewegte Welten" (5x4)	6
	6. "Wir zogen, da der Sonne Strahlen" (4x4)	
	7. "Was ist es, das uns" (4x4; <u>Zukunft</u> , p. 169)	
	8. "Ihr harrt am Ufer" (4x4)	
	9. "Den Blick hinaus" (4x4)	
	Tagszeiten (4)	
	10. "Die erste Stunde" (4x4)	11
	11. "Du grosse Erde ruhst" (4x4)	
	12. "Grüss ich dich wieder" (4x4)	13
	13. "Und wieder lockst du mich" (4x4)	14
	Aus hohen Bergen (2)	
	14. <u>Irrfahrt</u> (20x4, 1x6)	15
	15. <u>Sage</u> (42x4)	18
	Lieder des Dankes und Gedenkens (3)	
	16. Den Meistern (8x4)	24
	17. Friedrich Nietzsche (2x4)	25
	18. Arnold Böcklin (4x4)	25
	Antike (2)	
	19. Herakles Farnese (Sonnet)	26
	20. Athena Lemnia (Sonnet)	27
	Frauen (2)	
	21. "Du lehntest am behaglichen" (1x4, 1x8)	28
	22. "Soll ich das Wort" (4x4)	29
	Irrender Ritter (4x4; WO)	
	pressum]	
F.	P. Greve. Gedichte (Stefan George Archiv) = GA (7)	
	1. "So stehn wir ewig" (4x4)	32
	2. <u>Mona Lisa</u> (5x4)	
	3. "Grau schläft der see" (3x4)	
	4. "Aus dunkler tiefen" (5x4)	
	5. "An diesem wasser" (3x4)	
	6. "Wir standen auf" (5x3)	
	7. "So reit ich nieder" (4x4)	38

F.	P. Greve's poem in Wolfskehl correspondence (1x4)	3 8
F.	P. Greve's published poems, 1904-1907 = GP, FE (10)	
	<u>Die Hexe</u> , 1904 (1x6, 1x8, 1x6)	3 9
	Gedichte / Fanny Essler, 1904	
	1. "Gestorben sind die Blumen" (3x13)	40
	2. "Abends geh ich in den Garten" (7x4)	42
	Drei Sonette: ein Porträt / Fanny Essler, 1904	
	3. "Aus schmaler Wurzel". (Sonnet)	43
	4. "Ein breites, schweres Lid" (Sonnet)	43
	5. "Sein Mund der feinen" (Sonnet)	44
	Gedichte / Fanny Essler, 1905	
	6. "Und hinter Husum" (5x6)	4 5
	7. "Einen schneeig weissen Pelz" (12x4)	46
2.	<u>Erster Sturm</u> , 1907 (5x4)	48
3.	Die Stadt am Strande, 1907 (4x4)	49
	<ol> <li>Spettigue Collection (3)</li> <li>Apokalypse (4 parts: 13x4)</li> <li>Kopfschmerz (4x4)</li> <li>"Das Fieber, das die Schläfen" (4x4)</li> </ol>	5 2
	Grove Archives (3+2)	
	MP1 "Die Dünen fliegen auf" (5x4 = "Erster Sturm",1907)	5 4
	MP9a The Dying Year (= transl. of "Die Dünen")	56
	MP2 "Dies ist der Wald" (4x4)	57
	MP8b Arctic Woods (= transl. of "Dies ist der Wald")	58
	MP3. "Sag, hebt sich dein Herz" (2x4)	59
In	P. Grove. Poems: In Memoriam Phyllis May Grove. = IM (6 parentheses, other sources are indicated next to the structure each poem.  Thoughts (14)	3+1)
	1. <u>Preface</u> (4x4; NB 7; FD 21)	63
	2. The Gods (1x2,4x4; FD 3; S 1)	

	3.	Science (12x4; CF 1)	65
	4.	The Rebel's Confession of Faith (8x4; NB 30)	67
	5.	After the Blow (4x4; FD 4; S 2)	69
	6.	Prescience (10x4; S 3)	70
	7.	Questions Reasked (7x4; S 4)	72
	8.	Expression (4x4; NB 9; S 5)	73
	9.	The Spectral Past (4x4; NBLL 1; FD 1, -st.4)	74
	10.	The Voice (3 parts: 9x4; NB 1)	75
	11.	Procession (11x4; Rilke; NB 2)	77
		Man Within the Universe (5 parts: 20x4; NBLL 4)	
		The Palinode (2 parts: 14x4 CF 3)	
		The Sacred Death (4x4; NB 21; S 6)	8 4
15	. <u>The</u>	Dirge (33 parts)	
	-1.	"Beauty was thine" (4x4)	
	-2.	"The blow fell" (9x3, 1x4; FD 2)	
	-3.	"This home has grown" (3x4)	
	-4.	"So this is where you sleep" (5x4; FD 5,-st.2)	
	-5.	"They tell us that" (Sonnet; FD 6)	
	-6.	"When infants die" (4x4)	
	-7.	"How can they dare to live" (5x4; FD 7)	
	-8.	"We go about and look" (4x4)	
	-9.	"And do you sleep" (5x4)	
	-10.	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	
	-11.	( /	
		"They come and speak" (12x4)	
		"No! never shall I live again" (6x4; NB 8)	
	-14.	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	
	-15.		
	-16.		
	-17.		
	-18.	"I sometimes think" (5x4; FD 10)	
	-19.	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	
	-20.	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
	-21.		
	-22.		
	-23.	"Yes, as I ruminate" (4x4: FD 12st.2)	11(

-24. "I wish I had a voice" (5x4; NB 32; FD 13))	111
-25. "In life thou grewest" (2x4)	112
-26. "Faith, so they say" (5x4; NB23; FD 14)	113
-27. "My child, if from" (7x4)	114
-28. "What will this mean" (8x4,2x3;NB34,6x4;FD15+FD16)	
-29. "Who would have told me" (4x4; NB 33)	
-30. "No, do not speak to me" (4x4; NB 31; FD 17, -st.4)	
-31. "I know a valley" (7x4; NBLL 2)	
-32. "She who has given life" (7x4; NBLL3)	120
-33. "What wafts the wind" (4x4; MP 10: Night Thoughts)	
<u>Landscapes</u> (13)	
16. <u>At Sea</u> (12x4; NB24; S 9)	123
17. Embattled Skies (4x4; NB 19)	125
18. Nights in the Hills (4x4; NB 20)	126
19. <u>Dejection</u> (4x4; NB 26; S 10)	127
20. <u>The Dunes</u> (2x6; NB 17; FD 18; S 11)	128
21. The Sluice (4x4; NB 27: Past & Future; S 12)	129
22. <u>Dawn</u> (5x4)	130
23. <u>Fall</u> (4x4; FD 19; S 13)	131
24. Indian Summer (4x4; CF 2; FD 20)	132
25. First Frost (5x2; NB 10; S 14)	133
26. <u>First Snow</u> (5x4; NB 28)	134
27. Oppression (4x4; NB 14; S 15)	135
28. <u>The Pool</u> (6x4; NB 13; S 16)	136
The Legend of the Planet Mars and Other Narratives (3)	
29. <u>The Eagles</u> (6x4)	139
30. The Legend of the Planet Mars (65x4; NB 18; S 17)	140
31. <u>Ahasuerus</u> (10x4; NB 22, S18)	150
(32) <u>A Dream Vision</u> (IM? = SC; 10x4)	152
Unique poems in Grove's Notebook = NB	
NB29 The Legend of the Great Survival (67x4; also MP 11)	154
NB35 Konrad, the Builder (39x9)	
NB16 "Discordant strains" (4x4)	175
NB25 Dejection (9x4; not IM 19!).	176

Unique p	oem in $Canadian Forum, 1932 = FD$	
FD16	"Oh, why should I be fearful" (Sonnet; in IM 15/28)	178
Unique po	oems in Grove-Archives, Miscellaneous Poems = M P	
MP4	<u>You and I</u> (2x4,2x4,3x4)	180
MP5	Retrospection (2x3,1x8)	182
MP6	<u>The Sonnet</u> (2x4,2x3)	183
MP7	<u>Night</u> (3x4)	184
MP8a	Arctic Woods (4x4; MP 8b with Grove's German poems)	185
MP9b	The Dying Year (5x4; MP 9a with Grove's German poems)	186
MP10	Night Thoughts (=IM 15/33)	121
MP11	<u>Legend/Survival</u> (=NB 29)	154
Append	ices	
First-line in	ıdex	188
Alphabetic	al list of titled poems	193
Contents of	f Grove's Notebook	195
Contents of	of Grove's Notebook in In Memoriam order	197
Poems pul	olished in Canadian Forum, 1929-1932	199
	Canadian Forum, 1929-1932 in IM order	
Poems in S	elections.	201
Dedication	s, dates, locations, etc	202
Variant be	ginning of Konrad (NB 35, p. 164 ff.)	204
	variants of Legend/ Planet Mars (MP 11)	
	variants of Legend/Survival (MP 11)	
Bibliograp	ohy	209
Concorda	·	2.18

#### **ABSTRACT**

This comprehensive edition of Frederick Philip Grove's poetry comprises 122 poems stemming largely from his archives at the University of Manitoba. The majority reflect his Canadian creations (75). Most of these are based on a typescript collection entitled <u>Poems: In Memoriam Phyllis May Grove</u> (63 poems), but there are many other manuscript and typed sources as well. Only a selection of twenty-one poems from the <u>In Memoriam</u> collection were ever published under the title <u>From the Dirge</u> in <u>Canadian Forum</u> (April, 1932). The probable date of composition lies between 1927 and 1932, the plan of devoting a cycle to the memory of his only child having originated with her tragic death at the age of twelve in July 20, 1927.

One-third of the corpus (41 poems) are by the author and prolific translator Felix Paul Greve, who disappeared from his native Germany in September, 1909, and who is believed to have assumed a new identity as Grove when he came to Manitoba in December, 1912. While more than half of his poetry (23) was published as <u>Wanderungen</u> in 1902, this edition also includes fifteen poems which were recently discovered by the editor.

Central in position and importance, there are six German manuscript poems by Grove which are extant in his archives. Their thematic, stylistic and formal affinity with Greve's neo-romantic poetry allows for a perfect juncture of the German and the English parts of this edition, and they furthermore confirm the (not totally uncontested) connection between the two authors, since one of Grove's poems was published by Greve in 1907.

The edition is preceded by a substantial introduction, and supplemented with a critical apparatus which includes a concordance to the German and English poetry, an index of first lines, convenient tables, and an extensive bibliography.

#### <u>Acknowledgements</u>

This edition of Frederick Philip Grove's poetry would have been impossible without the generous support of several people and institutions, to all of whom I hereby wish to express my sincerest gratitude.

For the permission to include the major part of all archival source material, the Archives at the University of Manitoba Libraries and especially my colleague, Dr. Richard Bennett, are most warmly thanked, together with Frederick Philip Grove's son Leonard who so kindly gave his approval to this undertaking. I am particularly endebted to Dr. Ute Oelmann for her cordial reception at the Stefan George Archiv in Stuttgart, her impressive service, and her consent to include seven rare, manuscript poems by Greve (dated August 1902) in this edition. The Deutsche Literaturarchiv in Marbach is fondly remembered for providing an atmosphere congenial to my research needs: there, the amazing Fanny Essler poems were found, and Greve's correspondence with Wolfskehl and Schmitz was fruitfully explored. The University of Maryland at College Park and Dr. Blanche Ebeling-Koninck are gratefully acknowledged for permitting the use of Else Baroness von Freytag-Loringhoven's German material which includes evidence related to the Fanny Essler poems presented in this edition. For different, but indispensable support I extend my warmest thanks to my friends Gisi Baronin von Freytag-Loringhoven and Dr. Irene Gammel: with Gisi, I explored Else's papers in Maryland, and we spent countless hours discussing the scandalous Baroness there and in Tübingen. Irenchen's enthusiasm for our shared interest in Grove/ Greve and Else has been and continues to be of contageous inspiration. To Professor Doerksen I am immensely grateful for the invaluable support he has given me in the role of my advisor for many years, and for his patience and kindness; to Professor David Williams, for his pertinent insights into connections between Grove's poetry and Thomas Hardy or other English models, of whom I knew little, and to the University of Manitoba Library's administration for gratiously supporting my requests for research leaves and travel grants.

Most of all, I am forever endebted to my excellent life-partner and husband, Robert W. Quackenbush. Without his truly remarkable and indefatigable support in all areas of our life, this edition would never have seen the light of day.

This edition is dedicated to him and to our children Sven, Jan and Saskia.

#### Introduction

Twenty years ago, D. O. Spettigue discovered that the Canadian author Frederick Philip Grove had spent the first thirty years of his life as Felix Paul Greve in Germany. Greve was a marginal literary figure, and an immensely productive translator of contemporary English and French literature and world classics. For both authors, poetry seems to have played a lesser role than other genres, and yet, their poems provide the most conclusive connection between their two seemingly different identities: among six German poems by Grove, one was published by Greve some twenty years earlier.

Bringing together Grove's largely unpublished poetry<sup>1</sup> and whatever has been unearthed so far of Greve's poems in one critical edition has the purpose of making this important material available to an ever growing scholarly community in Canada and abroad in a single, convenient place. Until now, these poems have been accessible in a fashion only at the University of Manitoba Archives, where they are furthermore divided between the Grove and the Spettigue collections. Some important sources, such as the three German poems in the Grove collection, are either omitted altogether, or misrepresented in the Register which makes their retrieval virtually impossible.

Very little of Grove's poetry ever appeared in print during his lifetime, and critical attention to it is nearly non-existent.<sup>2</sup> All of

Terrence Craig presented Grove's <u>Poems: In Memoriam Phyllis May Grove</u> in two issues of Canadian Poetry in 1982 and 1985. The second instalment is devoted to <u>The Dirge</u> cycle of the collection. Craig accurately points out that "From the Dirge" in <u>Canadian Forum</u> 1932 is in fact a selection which includes poems from other sections of the <u>In Memoriam</u> collection as well. He provides a useful table correlating the two sources, and lists variants in the end. In a total of three introductory pages, Craig reveals that his is not a critical edition. While he mentions Greve's <u>Wanderungen</u>, he seems uncertain about the extent of Grove's poetry in the University of Manitoba Archives. Neither the <u>Notebook</u>, nor the <u>Selections</u>, nor the <u>Miscellaneous Poems</u> containing Grove's three German poems, is addressed. The numbering he applied is most peculiar: while it may be argued that the two parts of "The Palinode" represent two separate poems, introducing arbitrary numbering in the long <u>Legend of the Planet Mars</u> is unacceptable.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> To my knowledge, the only article devoted to Grove's poetry is by Thomas Saunders in <u>Dalhousie Review</u>, 1963. In 1973, B. Nesbitt presented a paper on Grove's German poems (see Spettigue, p. 144, cited in fn. 5 below), which is

Grove's poems in this edition stem from the University of Manitoba archival collections. In comparison with Grove's, proportionally much of Greve's poetry was published and reviewed, but it is chronologically so remote, and exists in such arcane places by today's standards, that access to it represents practical problems similar to those arising from the consultation of archival materials. Apart from the known sources available in the Grove archives, fifteen newly discovered poems by Greve have been included here,<sup>3</sup> eight of which were never published.

Within the first year of his discovery of the Greve/Grove identity in October 1971, Spettigue had secured an impressive host of biographical and literary documents linking the German and Canadian authors. All of them point to Greve's and Grove's identity, but since each point of identification lacks documentary support in itself, their identity is indicated mostly through the cumulative effect of biographical correspondences, such as the same birthdate, slight alterations in names, a German-Russian border town as birthplace, schooling in a Hamburg Gymnasium, studies in Bonn and Munich, etc.

For reasons unknown, the strongest literary connection between Grove and Greve had escaped Spettigue's attention until May, 1973: Grove's manuscript poem "Die Dünen fliegen auf..." (MP 1) is almost identical to "Erster Sturm" which Greve published in the journal <u>Die Schaubühne</u> in 1907.<sup>4</sup> Ironically, while Spettigue had gathered all available poems by Greve, and Grove's son Leonard had already, in 1968, given him three German poems by Grove, he was unaware of Grove's German poems in Winnipeg.<sup>5</sup> In May 1973, Spettigue's book

unfortunately omitted from the published proceedings of the Ottawa Grove Symposium. Carleton Stanley addressed Grove's poems in an interesting, long letter to Catherine Grove (29. 12. 1955, Spettigue Collection).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Seven manuscript poems were sent to Stefan George in August, 1902; one poem was in a letter to Karl Wolfskehl in October, 1902, and seven poems appeared under the pseudonym Fanny Eßler in <u>Freistatt</u>, 1904-1905.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> For a detailed description of the minor discrepancies between these two poems, see discussion below.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Greve's poems were found by University of Toronto and Queen's University library staff, and ordered from Marbach on March 18, 1972; Grove's German poems were sent to Spettigue in early 1977 by Raudsepp (see correpondence files in the Spettigue Collection).

FPG: the European Years was in the advanced production stages. This explains why this pivotal information, which to date is still the most conclusive literary evidence that Grove was formerly Greve, was belatedly inserted in a mere nine-line paragraph on p. 144.6

Recently, the unpublished autobiography of Else Baroness von Freytag-Loringhoven, who was Greve's companion for a decade, has lent direct biographical support to the Greve/Grove identity. The best previous biographical information was provided in an autobiographical account which Greve submitted to Brümmer, the editor of Lexicon der deutschen Dichter and Prosaisten, in 1907. It was published in the 1913 edition, and reads like a blueprint of Grove's self-disclosures in his autobiographical novels A Search for America (1927) and In Search of Myself (1946).

This is not the place to provide a detailed account of either Greve's or Grove's lives. Suffice it to recall the most significant dates for both: Greve was born in Radomno which was indeed a "Russian-German border town" after 1918, but not in 1879. He grew up in Hamburg, studied classical philology and archaeology in Bonn and Munich, where he tried to gain acceptance by Stefan George and his

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> "This poem has a special interest in the story of Greve-Grove research because it is one of a number of manuscript poems, in German, among the unpublished Grove papers in Canada. It exists both in German and in a typescript in English that is Grove's own translation, entitled 'The Flying Years'. At the Grove Symposium in Ottawa, in May 1973, Bruce Nesbitt delivered a paper on the German poems, including this one, which was on display. At that time, I was able to announce that 'The Flying Years' had been published in 1907 as 'Erster Sturm'." -- Note that the manuscript "Die Dünen fliegen auf..." is untitled, and that Grove's typescript translation has the title "The Dying Year".

<sup>7</sup> Professors Hjartarson and Spettigue have edited this text from the manuscript version in 1992, but their edition has been difficult to obtain for

manuscript version in 1992, but their edition has been difficult to obtain for some obscure reason. All references to Else's autobiography here are to the typescript version (205 p.). Both documents are at the University of Maryland, College Park, and have been available in the University of Manitoba Archives since April 1992 (they were exchanged for a copy of Greve's Fanny Essler novel). -- Else states that she lived with Greve for about ten years, and that she joined him in the "small farmland" in Kentucky where he left her within a year's time (p. 36, 30).

<sup>8</sup> Greve's submission is dated 6. 3. 1907. While Spettigue presents bits and pieces in translations in his <u>FPG</u>, the full text, in German and in English, is given in Pacey's edition of Grove's <u>Letters</u>, pp. 538-541. The original typescript is property of the Deutsche Staatsbibliothek, Berlin, and can also be consulted in the Spettigue Collection.

circle. He engaged in translations and poetic endeavours in early 1902, while adopting a l'art-pour-l'art attitude which was modelled on Oscar Wilde. To maintain an extravagant lifestyle, he defrauded his study companion from Bonn, Herman Kilian, of the enormous sum of 10,000 Marks, and eloped with the wife of his architect friend August Endell to Palermo, where he continued translating decadent literature for the Insel and Bruns publishers. From May, 1903 to he was jailed for fraud in Bonn, during which period he consolidated his career as a professional translator. For about two years after his prison term he lived with Else Endell, to whom he refers as his wife and whom he credited with the translations of some Flaubert correspondence, first in Switzerland, then in Northern France, and finally in Berlin. In September 1909 he disappeared from the German scene by means of a staged suicide. Joined by Else "Greve" in Kentucky on a small farm, he left her abruptly in 1911 or 1912. She went on to Cincinnati and New York, where she became as famous for her eccentric conduct as for her artistic endeavours under the name of Baroness von Freytag-Loringhoven. He made his way to Manitoba where he assumed Grove's well-documented identity in December 1912.

Grove first taught in the German-speaking district of Haskett in southern Manitoba. He married his fellow-teacher Catherine Wiens in August 1914, on which occasion he claimed to be a 40 year old widower (he was 33). The couple taught in various Manitoba schools until they moved first to Ottawa in 1929, where Grove joined Graphic Publishers until the firm went bankrupt in 1931, then to the

The recently acquired Schmitz correspondence in Marbach makes it clear that they were not married in late 1906, and suggests that there were legal obstacles: "Ich habe soeben Nachricht erhalten, daß man nach angestellten Recherchen im Begriff steht, die Hindernisse einer Legalisierung meiner Ehe zu beseitigen." (Greve, 14.12.06). August Endell married his second wife Anna Meyn, to whom he had become engaged already in 1904, in January 1909 (Reichel, p. 78). There is conspicuous silence about Endell's first marriage to Else in Reichel's doctoral thesis of 1974! -- Spettigue (1992, p. 25) mistranslates "im Begriff stehen", thus making a fait accompli of a future event.

Marriage certificate, Grove Collection. In December, 1913 Else married "Leo" Baron von Freytag-Loringhoven in New York, and used her maiden name Ploetz on this occasion.

Simcoe estate where Grove died in 1948. His last years were darkened by ailing health after he suffered a crippling stroke in 1944. He had earned a Bachelor's degree from the University of Manitoba in 1922, and he started his prolific literary career the same year with the publication of Over Prairie Trails. During much of 1928, he went from coast to coast on an extensive lecture tour, and he received several awards and honorary degrees during the 1930s and 1940s.

#### A description of the sources

The sources of the 122 poems included in the present edition are described in more detail below. The chronological arrangement adopted as an organizing principle in this edition is reversed for the description of the source materials: Grove's English poetry, being by far the most substantial source, is described first; Grove's six German poems are second, and make the pivotal transition to Greve's German poetry which will be presented last. The following synopsis provides an orientation to the sources of these three sections:

## Grove's English poetry from the Grove Collection consists of:

- Poems: In Memoriam (IM: 63 poems (+1); Box 18, Fd. 11-14)
- IM related: 2 poems (1 concluding IM; SC: Box 11, Fd. 15)
- Notebook (NB: 35 poems; 4 not in IM; Box 18, Fd. 10)
- Notebook (NBLL: 4 poems on sheets, all in IM; Box 18, Fd. 10)
- IM related: 24 poems in Canadian Forum, 1929-1932 (CF, FD)
- IM related: 18 poems in Selections (S: Box 18, Fd. 23)
- IM related: 5 poems in Grove's correspondence (Letters, 1976)
- Miscellaneous Poems (MP: 11 poems; Box 18, Fd.24)

## Grove's German manuscript poems consist of two clusters:

- 3 mss. poems in Miscellaneous Poems (MP: Box 18, Fd. 24)
- 3 mss. poems in Spettigue Collection (SC: Box 15)

# Greve's poetry consists of the following groups:

- Wolfskehl correpondence (2 poems, 1902; 1 unique).
- Wanderungen (23 poems published privately in 1902)

- Stefan George Archiv (7 manuscript poems, 1902)
- Fanny Essler poems (7 published poems, 1904/1905)
- Miscellaneous (3 published poems in journals, 1904-1907)

## The sources of Grove's English poetry

The University of Manitoba acquired the major part of Grove's papers in 1962-1964 from Catherine Grove. The Register of the Frederick Philip Grove Collection (1979) provides a detailed, if at times inaccurate account of the contents placed in 23 boxes. Grove's poetry represented in this edition stems almost exclusively from these archives. External to it are five poems from the Spettigue Collection, three of which are related to Grove's German poetry. Two belong to the single most important group of Grove's English poetry, namely the typescript collection Poems: In Memoriam Phyllis May Grove (63 poems (+1), referred to as IM 1-[32]).

The central <u>In Memoriam</u> collection forms the near-comprehensive basis for Grove's English poetry. Closely related to it are the following secondary sources:

- 39 poems in the <u>Notebook</u> (Box 18, Fd. 10), 35 of which are the manuscript basis for roughly half of the <u>In Memoriam</u> collection, where they are faithfully reflected in typescript. Four of these poems are inserted on loose leaves in the <u>Notebook</u>, but all of these are repeated in <u>In Memoriam</u>. This means, that four poems within the linear sequence of the <u>Notebook</u> proper are unique.
- 24 poems were published in four monthly issues of <u>Canadian</u> Forum between March, 1929 and April, 1932. All are present in the <u>In Memorian</u> collection.
- 18 poems from the <u>In Memoriam</u> collection are also in <u>Selections</u> (Box 18, Fd. 23).
- only one of 11 poems in <u>Miscellaneous Poems</u> (Box 18, Fd. 24) is included in the <u>In Memoriam</u> collection. Three of them are untitled manuscripts in German.
- 5 poems from the <u>In Memoriam</u> collection are mentioned or cited in Grove's correspondence (<u>Letters</u>, 1976).

Poems stemming from any of these related sources have not been included or repeated in the body of the edition. Major variations are

addressed in the detailed description below, and they are also reported in the footnotes pertaining to their respective IM counterparts. Since the situation of parallel sources can be very confusing at times, it has been considered useful to include here the following overview; it lists all of Grove's English poems in IM order, and indicates other sources in subsequent columns.

More than half of the IM poems (35 of 63) are present as manuscripts in the Notebook. A comparison of IM and NB poems reveals 11 that the second part of the 33 Dirge poems (IM 15/1-33) is well represented, while the first twelve are lacking. Most of these Dirge poems in the Notebook may then not be the earliest reactions to the sad occasion which prompted the conception of the In Memoriam cycle; a manuscript source similar to the Notebook and containing the missing poems in the Dirge cycle may either be lost, or still be in private hands. A reference to Leonard Grove's "extensive collection of original manuscripts, both published and unpublished" in the programme of the Grove Colloquium in Simcoe, 1977, 12 confirms that a substantial portion of source material is still inaccessible today. Therefore, only an incomplete genesis of Grove's poetry can be observed at present.

The 24 poems published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> between 1929 and 1932, as well as the 18 poems chosen by Grove for his <u>Selections</u> are without exception present in the <u>In Memoriam</u> collection. In contrast, ten of the eleven poems from the <u>Miscellaneous Poems</u> are unique.

Naturally, poems appearing in more than one or even in all of these sources deserve particular attention. In order to facilitate the orientation to such concentrated emphasis in Grove's poetry, the table of contents indicates additional locations next to the titles. The frame of reference is, as usual, the text represented in this edition, namely the poems stemming from the <u>In Memoriam</u> collection.

<sup>11</sup> See the appendix listing the contents of the <u>Notebook</u> in <u>In Memoriam</u> order.

Programme of <u>The Frederick Philip Grove Colloquium: the Work and the Man.</u> Recordings of the presentations are in the University of Manitoba archival tape collection.

Poems such as the four Notebook items not represented in In Memoriam, or ten of the eleven poems in Miscellaneous Poems (MP) are considered "unique". Uniqueness in the present context is generally defined as "not present in the In Memoriam collection". Thus, one of the two English poems from the Spettigue Collection does not exist anywhere in the Grove archives, but it is related to the In Memoriam collection and has therefore been added to the IM sequence of this edition as IM 32. The Legend of the Great Survival, however, which exists both as the untitled manuscript NB 29 and as the typescript MP 11 is considered "unique", since it is unrelated to the IM collection. The Canadian Forum poem From the Dirge no. 16, is an exception: it is an integral part of The Dirge (IM 15/28), but it must be considered "unique" because of its status independently published sonnet.

While the other three sources from the Grove archives revolve in one way or another around the <u>In Memoriam</u> cycle, only one of the eleven <u>Miscellaneous Poems</u> is present in the <u>In Memoriam</u> collection: <u>Night Thoughts</u> (MP 10) is identical with the final, untitled poem of <u>The Dirge</u> (IM 15/33).

The <u>Miscellaneous Poems</u> also include three German manuscript poems which are a particular asset to the Grove Collection, as are Grove's English translations of these. <u>The Legend of the Great Survival</u> (MP 11), which is based on manuscript NB 29 and resembles the <u>Legend of the Planet Mars</u> (IM 30 and NB 18) in the final <u>In Memoriam</u> section, is the only independent typescript of an epic narrative. There are also four lyrical poems not found anywhere else. Their tone and stance suggest that they represent the earliest layers of Grove's poetry, and it is not impossible that one day German originals will be found for them in Greve's yet undiscovered publications.

Because of their outstanding importance, the two translations of Grove's German poems (namely, MP 8 and MP 9) are included twice in this edition: once next to their German equivalents, and then again, in a different version and in the context of the collective titles <u>Poems</u> of the <u>Lakes and Woods</u> and <u>Visions</u>, in the section of <u>Unique Poems</u>.

This major source of Grove's poetry exists in neatly typed form in the Grove archives. 13 The collection contains 63 poems on 92 numbered leaves, and it is fairly symmetrically structured in four parts, not unlike Greve's collection Wanderungen. The initial section is entitled Thoughts, and includes fourteen titled, lyrical poems (IM 1-14). The central part, The Dirge, contains 33 untitled poems which revolve around the theme of his daughter's death, or death in general (IM 15/1-15/33). Landscapes includes thirteen impressionistic, titled poems (IM 16-28), and the final section Legend of the Planet Mars and Other Narratives contains three more or less epic, titled poems (IM 29-31). The epic poem Man Within the <u>Universe</u> (IM 12; 20x4) from the <u>Thoughts</u> section would have been more aptly placed within this final section. All poems but those of the <u>Dirge</u> cycle have titles. The very first IM poem is called <u>Preface</u>. There is no concluding poem in the typescript, but A Dream Vision from the Spettigue Collection has been treated as a postscript here, and is referred to as IM 32.

Poems: In Memoriam Phyllis May Grove can be considered as an edition ready for publication, and it is therefore much like an Ausgabe letzter Hand in the sense that Grove himself organized the material, made very few, last minute manuscript corrections, and otherwise seems to have approved of the overall arrangement and presentation. There is no indication when this preparation was completed, but some general indications support the assumption that it took place just before a selection of twenty-one poems appeared as "From the Dirge" in Canadian Forum in 1932.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>13</sup> The title page simply has: <u>POEMS</u> / Frederick Philip Grove, whereas the next leaf states: <u>IN MEMORIAM</u> / Phyllis May Grove.

<sup>14</sup> I cannot agree with T. Craig's opinion that the typescript was ready for publication in its present form "before 1930", nor that most of the poems "were written soon after July, 1927" (1982, p. 58). Many of the <u>Dirge</u> poems (IM 15/1-33) probably were, but many other poems are of much older inspiration and composition. It is true that in Victoria, in October 1928, Grove announced a poetry collection for 1930 (Pacey, <u>Letters</u>, p. 166, fn. 5), but I believe that this

The entire <u>In Memoriam</u> collection has been carefully reproduced from the typescript in the present edition. As far as possible, the physical aspects of the lay-out have been respected. Wherever indicated, notes refer to particularities of other versions or variant titles in Grove's manuscript <u>Notebook</u>, the poems published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> between 1929 and 1932, those chosen for Grove's unpublished typescript <u>Selections</u>, or to any combination of the possibilities above.

The subtitle of the collection as well as the very design to devote a cycle of old and new poetry to his daughter Phyllis May Grove were occasioned by her sudden death in 1927.<sup>15</sup> Many of the <u>Dirge</u> poems are a direct expression of Grove's grief over this devastating loss. In the earliest known correspondence after the blow,<sup>16</sup> Grove states in a seemingly controlled, brief note to Watson Kirkconnell that he and his wife "have been homeless" since the terrible shock, that the matters related to his daughter's death seem "to have a past link",<sup>17</sup> and that her parents' life seems "extinct". He also cites Horace's <u>Odes</u> I, 18 in Latin to the effect: "What limit could there be to the grief for one so dear."<sup>18</sup> One of Grove's unpublished short stories<sup>19</sup> is a barely veiled revenge fantasy in which he gets even with an incompetent doctor whom he holds responsible for a senseless death which, in his opinion, could have easily been avoided.

Since Grove was always particularly proud of his classical education, the choice of the Latin subtitle may have been inspired by

announcement referred to the twenty-one poems <u>From the Dirge</u> which were published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> in April, 1932.

<sup>15</sup> She was born on August 5, 1915, and died shortly before her twelfth birthday on July 20, 1927 during an appendicitis operation in Minnedosa (Letters, p. 64, n. 1).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> "After the Blow" is the title of IM 5, in the initial section <u>Thoughts</u>. It is not present in the <u>Notebook</u>.

<sup>17</sup> This almost sounds like Grove considered the blow as punishment from a higher instance.

<sup>18 1. 8. 1927,</sup> Grove's Letters, p. 64.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Unfortunately, I cannot remember the title of this short story; but, next to "Radio Broadcast", it made the most vivid impression on me when I read many of the unpublished stories (Grove Archives, Box 17, Fd. 16-49) in 1985.

the classical tradition of elegies.20 But then his knowledge of literature in general was immense, and he could have had more modern sources in mind as well. For instance, Grove borrowed the line "Nought we know dies" for the motto of the final poem in the Dirge cycle (IM 15/33)21 from Shelley's famous elegy on the death of Keats (1821), Adonais. Tennyson's In Memoriam A. H. H. (1850) devoted 131 sonnet-like poems to the memory of his friend Arthur Hallam and is a possible source of inspiration.<sup>22</sup> In relation to his "Dekadenzbuch",23 Greve compared Tennyson with Browning whom he translated along with numerous other Victorian authors in 1902, and he was probably aware of Matthew Arnold's Thyrsis. Grove referred to Tennyson twice, though hardly in appreciative terms, in letters to Watson Kirkconnell in late 1926 and early 192724 -- a time preceding his daughter's death by half a year, but also a time of increased preoccupation with his own poetry. German elegies were written by Klopstock, Goethe, Hölderlin, Mörike, and Rilke. As mentioned below in the context of the Palinode (IM 13, CF 3), there is a possible, veiled link to the German baroque poet Hofmannswaldau whom Greve endeavoured to revive in 190725 and who had compiled a collection of Grabschriften,<sup>26</sup> or dirges. Grove named the central

Even though Cicero is not renowned for his poetry, his reflections about the death of his beloved daughter Tullia in 45 A.D. resemble the expressions of Grove's grief in the <u>Dirge</u> poems. Famous Roman elegies were written by Tibullus, Propertius, and Ovid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> This poem exists also as <u>Night Thoughts</u> in the <u>Miscellaneous Poems</u> (MP 10); "Shelley" is specified there after the motto. In Grove's copy of an edition of Shelley's works in two volumes (1919), these words in stanza XX of <u>Adonais</u> are underlined (v. 1, p.459).

<sup>22</sup> T. Saunders (p. 237) asserts this dependence point blank.

Lukian, Apuleius, Wilde, Beardsley, Dowson. Ist das nicht eine barocke Zusammenstellung? Es wird ca 150 Druckseiten lang sein." Greve disapproved of a critic who had mentioned that Browning was never as popular as Tennyson. -- It is uncertain if <u>Dekadenz</u>: ein <u>Dialog über Wilde</u>, <u>Beardsley</u>, <u>Dowson</u> was ever published (Spettigue, p. 237).

<sup>24</sup> Grove's Letters, p. 49 and 51.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Hofmannswaldau, <u>Auserlesene Gedichte</u>, Insel, 1907. J. Ettlinger passed a devastating judgement on Greve's selection, but thought even less of Blei's lurid choices in his <u>Lustwäldchen</u> (<u>Das Litterarische Echo</u> X (1907), col. 19-23.

cycle of his collection <u>The Dirge</u>,<sup>27</sup> and a substantial selection from the <u>In Memoriam</u> collection in <u>Canadian Forum</u> was entitled "From the Dirge".

The time of composition of the poems represented in the <u>In</u> Memoriam complex cannot be determined with certainty, but their inspirational impulses appear to range from 1909 (and earlier times!) to 1932. Only one of the fourteen poems in the initial section Thoughts (IM 1-14) specifies a time or place: The Sacred Death (IM 14) is dated 1924, and has a reference to the death of "P. McI". While none of the Dirge poems (IM 15/1-33) has dates, several address the traumatic loss Grove suffered in July, 1927 in often moving imagery. In the section following The Dirge (Landscapes, IM 16-28), six of thirteen poems include dates or dedications at the bottom of the page: At Sea, Nova Scotia, 1909 (IM 16), Embattled Skies and Night in the Hills, both 1924 (IM 17-18), Dejection, 1914 (IM 19), The Sluice, 1923 (IM 21), and Dawn, 1922 (IM 22). In the fourth and final section of the collection, only the Legend of the Planet Mars (IM 30) is dated 1915.28 Note that all of these explicit dates precede the death of Phyllis May Grove in July, 1927, that a number of the poems in the Dirge are not directly related to this loss, and that these, as the majority in other sections, also fail to provide any clues as to the probable time of either inspiration or composition.

For further indications as to when Grove was working on or preoccupied with his major poetry collection, a description of the other three closely related sources (NB, CF/FD, and S) is necessary. This scrutiny, supported by a few revealing reflections of poetry in Grove's correspondence, will then allow us to make some tentative remarks concerning a possible genesis and filiation.

Hofmannswaldau, 100 in kurtz-langmäßigen vierzeiligen Reimen bestehende Grabschriften (1663). Twelve of these are included in Greve's selection. Many other of Hofmannswaldau's poems chosen by Greve are sonnets.

There is a poem called "Dirge" in the edition of Tennyson's poetry in Grove's possession. But it is neither annotated, nor does it bear any resemblance to Grove's dirges.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> A list of dedications, dates, and locations in IM, <u>Selections</u>, and other sources is included in the appendices.

## Poems from the Spettigue Collection

This small, but important cluster includes three German manuscript poems which are described below in the context of Grove's German poetry. There is also a typescript of two English poems related to the <u>In Memoriam</u> collection. "A Dream Vision", which is lacking from the IM typescript in the Grove Archives and has an explanatory manuscript note written alongside:

"One night, shortly after the little girl's death, when for many nights the writer had had no sleep because he was so profoundly disquieted by the mysteries of life and death which surround us on all sides, he at last sank away into some sort of restless rest, and his eyelids closed. But they had hardly done so when a vision harried his absent mind; and shortly he awoke in a sweat. He rose, lighted a lamp, and went down into his study where he tried briefly to record what he had seen." 29

It appears to have been meant as either introduction or conclusion to the <u>Dirge</u> poems proper (IM 15/1-33). However, since indications as to Grove's intentions are lacking, and its function and place within the <u>In Memoriam</u> complex remains uncertain, it has been appended to the collection as IM [32].<sup>30</sup> Attached to "A Dream Vision" is an untitled poem marked with the Roman numeral VI which indicates that this poem was targeted for a selection or publication. Through the <u>First-line index</u> provided in the appendices of this edition, it could be identified as <u>The Pool</u> (IM 28) which also exists as no. 16 of <u>Selections</u>.

# The Notebook (35 + 4 poems, Box 18, Fd. 10)

Grove's Notebook is a black ledger with unpaginated lined paper which I numbered for convenience sake as 49 leaves. A small white

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> This note has also been reproduced on p. 153.

<sup>30</sup> IM [32] represents therefore the final, 64th poem of <u>In Memoriam</u>.

label on the front cover states in three lines: <u>Poems / F. P. G. / Address "Books"</u>. In straightforward fashion, and for the most part also in amazingly tidy handwriting, the <u>Notebook</u> contains 35 poems which are referred to here as NB 1-35. There are also three loose sheets with four additional poems (NBLL 1-4), and an inserted page with a variant beginning of <u>Konrad The Builder</u> (NB 35). All 39 NB poems are listed in two tables in the appendices of this edition, once in NB order, and then again in IM order. This facilitates a detailed comparison, some aspects of which are highlighted below.

With rare exceptions, the <u>Notebook</u> poems are untitled and undated. Some have metrical notations in the margin. Frequently, a title (or, for <u>The Dirge</u> poems, a Roman numeral) is pencilled in the lower corner of the page to indicate the place assigned in the <u>In Memoriam</u> collection.

On several occasions, the situation in the <u>Notebook</u> becomes extremely complicated. This is notably the case towards the end of the ledger where NB 26 (IM 19) is pasted over a heavily corrected version of NB 27 (IM 21), or where NB 32 (IM 15/24) is hidden under NB 31 (IM 15/30). Especially confusing is the situation concerning NB 33 (IM 15/29) which covers the first four of the six stanzas forming NB 34 (IM 15/28).<sup>31</sup> All these instances are described in notes pertaining to the respective IM poems in the corpus of the edition.

The inside of the front cover contains the beginning of an essay on realism which Grove may have presented to the Canadian Authors' Association in mid-1925.<sup>32</sup> With other fragments of

<sup>31</sup> This last mentioned case concerns the poem <u>Dirge XXVIII</u> (IM 15/28: 8x4, 2x3) which was divided into two poems in <u>From the Dirge</u> (1932); it was apparently still under construction in November 1928 (see discussion of Grove's correspondence below). In the <u>Notebook</u>, NB 34 has 6 stanzas, just like FD 15; stanza 5 is visible beneath the covering sheet containing the four quatrains of NB 33 (IM 15/29), while stanza 6 is continued on the verso. (It has to be seen to be believed). It is then followed by an untidy, earlier version of NB 33. On the next page, the final <u>Notebook</u> entry Konrad the Builder (NB 35) begins.

<sup>32</sup> So suggested in <u>Register</u>, p. 61. See also Grove's letter printed in <u>The Bookman</u> of November, 1925, and Pacey's notes in <u>Letters</u>, pp. 22-23. The CAA meeting took place in June.

criticism on books, fiction,<sup>33</sup> and Thomas Hardy,<sup>34</sup> this essay is continued from the back of the ledger. A good part of the final epic poem <u>Konrad</u> (NB 35)<sup>35</sup> is therefore facing tightly written, but inverted manuscript prose. Presumably, Grove started using the notebook from the back <u>after</u> filling the regular page sequence with poems which are therefore of earlier composition.

Critical essays on fiction, realism and Hardy were published between 1929 (<u>It Needs to be Said</u>) and 1932/33 (in <u>University of Toronto Quarterly</u>). An article in Grove's Archives on the novel has the word "printed" written on the typescript, and is likely to belong to the same period.<sup>36</sup>

Grove's preoccupation with Hardy at this time is of great relevance to his poetry.<sup>37</sup> Grove's personal copy of Hardy's poetry (1926) is heavily annotated, and a direct influence must be assumed. Several poems in the table of contents have Grove's remark "Heinesque!" written next to them, pointing to further intertextual discourses in Grove's poetic creativity. Carleton Stanley had astutely noted that Grove's poems reminded him of Heine.<sup>38</sup>

The presence of several grief poems in the beginning of the Notebook<sup>39</sup> suggests that they were composed in reaction to his daughter's death on July 20, 1927. While there is no certainty in these matters, my impression is that most of the <u>Dirge</u> poems in the <u>Notebook</u> were created around that time, whereas the majority of the <u>Thoughts</u> and <u>Landscapes</u> poems represent earlier, and in part very

<sup>33</sup> The titles are in turn: "Books: Why Read Books?"; "The Value of Art in Life"; "The Happy Ending"; and "Realism in Literature".

This fragment is inserted on two loose leaves. "Thomas Hardy: A Critical Examination of a Typical Novel and His Shorter Poems" appeared in July, 1932 in UTO 1, pp. 490-507.

Notably on leaves [40-49]. <u>Konrad</u> covers both sides of leaves [36-39], then only on the right hand side of the next ten leaves.

36 <u>Register</u>, p. 54.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> I am much indebted to Professor David Williams, University of Manitoba, for making me aware of the similarity between Grove's <u>In Memoriam</u> and Hardy's Wessex poems, in particular. By a curious coincidence, I catalogued Grove's copy of Hardy's poetry only a few days after he made his observations.

<sup>38</sup> In his letter to Catherine Grove, 29. 12. 1955 (Spettigue Collection).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Especially NB 3-6 (IM 15/14-16,20).

early creations. All of the epic poems seem to belong to earlier strata of composition as well.

It is particularly interesting to note that the fifteen <u>Dirge</u> poems in the <u>Notebook</u> correspond to the second half of the 33 poems of this cycle within a cycle: the first twelve are lacking there altogether, the ten and twenty ranges are relatively well represented, 40 while IM 15/31-32 are inserted only in loose-leaf form, and the concluding <u>Dirge</u> poem IM 15/33 (with the motto "Nought we know dies..." taken from Shelley's <u>Adonais</u>) is identical with <u>Night Thoughts</u> from the <u>Miscellaneous Poems</u> (MP 10), all eleven of which are definitely early compositions.

Given that the <u>Notebook</u> contains more than half of the IM typescript (35 of 63), one wonders if a similar source containing the remainder, namely the eighteen missing <u>Dirge</u> poems and ten poems from other sections of the <u>In Memoriam</u> collection, might not exist somewhere. As mentioned before,<sup>41</sup> Grove's son Leonard may unknowingly have these conspicuously absent manuscripts; the University of Manitoba Grove Archives unfortunately do not.

Only four of the 39 NB poems<sup>42</sup> are not present in the <u>Poems: In Memoriam</u> collection. Two of these are the lyrical poems "Discordant strains..." (NB16) and <u>Dejection</u> (NB 25), both of which Grove had crossed out and marked with the note "rejected". The other two poems are the narrative poems NB 29 and NB 35. <u>Konrad the Builder</u> (NB 35) is a fragment unique to the <u>Notebook</u>. <u>The Legend of the Great Survival</u> (NB 29) also exists in typescript in <u>Miscellaneous Poems</u> (MP 11). These four poems are included here in the section of <u>Unique Poems</u>. The epic poems are placed in continuation of the last section of the <u>In Memoriam</u> cycle, which contains similar "narratives".

<sup>40</sup> Lacking are: IM 15/18, 22, 23, 25, 27.

<sup>41</sup> See fn. 12 above. A note added by Catherine Grove on A Dream Vision (IM [32] from the Spettigue Collection) suggests that she kept some poems to herself: "Similarly, Phil has written on most of the poems which I have, and which he left in an envelope marked "Property of Catherine Grove."

<sup>42</sup> They are not the four poems inserted on loose leaves, all of which are included in IM! Only a loose-leaf variant beginning of Konrad is not.

For Konrad, the transparent intertextual reference to Goethe's Faust -- Konrad is yet another of Grove's Promethean or "Faustian" self-representations, and apart from the vague medieval setting, the presence of a blond and blue-eyed Margaret (Gretchen) makes the parallel more than obvious -- have been confirmed beyond any doubt: Grove's library contains two editions of this text. One is published by Kröner in Germany [ca. 1918], and contains no annotations. The other is an American edition in which Grove reacted spontaneously to the editor's English notes about the German text -- often negatively ("what nonsense!", etc.), but invariably displaying an intimate knowledge of the text.

Overall, the distribution of the NB poems in relation to the <u>In Memoriam</u> cycle is as follows: 35 of the 39 NB poems are included in the IM collection; 8 of 14 are present in <u>Thoughts</u>; 15 of 33 in <u>The Dirge</u>; 10 of 13 in <u>Landscapes</u>; and 2 of 3 in the <u>Legends</u>.

Various corrections in the <u>Notebook</u> reveal furthermore that the <u>In Memoriam</u> versions reflect the manuscript texts exactly which indicates that they were carefully typed directly from the ledger. Most discrepancies are minor, and affect mainly punctuation. The most significant lexical variation occurs in <u>The Preface</u> (NB 7, IM 1)<sup>43</sup> where the typed version replaces manuscript "Life" with "God" in the closing line.

Noteworthy are the two following surprises of a different kind: next to NB 31 (IM 15/30), there are eleven monograms combining Grove's, Catherine's and Phyllis May's initials. Some look similar to the monogram appearing in 1946 on the cover of <u>In Search of Myself</u>. Scribbled in the margin of NB 32 (IM 15/24) which is covered with NB 31 (IM 15/30) and the monograms, one finds the intriguing note "Jane Atkinson, by Andrew R. Rutherford". Rutherford is the alleged maiden name of Grove's mother, and a "great-uncle" of this name also occurs in <u>In Search of Myself</u> and Grove's

<sup>43</sup> This introdution to the <u>In Memoriam</u> collection was placed as the conclusion of the selection <u>From the Dirge</u> (FD 21) in 1932. "Life" only appears in the manuscript version in the <u>Notebook</u>.

conversations.<sup>44</sup> Jane Atkinson is the fragment of an unpublished novel, which Grove apparently intended to publish under the Rutherford pseudonym.<sup>45</sup> He had proposed it once before to McClelland & Stewart in 1919 for his first book publication Over Prairie Trails (1922).<sup>46</sup> The grandfather of Greve's close friend Kilian was the famous Scottish jurist Lord Andrew Rutherford Clark. Pacey and his assistant Mahanti found Kilian's daughter in 1973 in Bonn: her first name was Jane, and it is likely that she was named after Kilian's mother.<sup>47</sup>

As mentioned before, nearly half (28 of 63) of the IM poems are lacking in the Notebook, and further manuscript sources must be considered lost at this time. From the proportions outlined, it follows that missing manuscripts largely affect the first two sections of the cycle, namely Thoughts (6 of 14) and The Dirge (18 of 33), and that they are probably of earlier composition than those in the Notebook which contains most of the poems in the last two sections Landscapes and Legends.

The following two sources are closely related to the <u>In Memoriam</u> collection in the sense that all twenty-four poems published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> between 1929-1932 and the eighteen poems assembled in <u>Selections</u> at an unspecified point in time were obviously chosen from this pivotal source of Grove's poetry. Only nine of the <u>Canadian Forum</u> poems (about one-third), but thirteen of those in <u>Selections</u> (more than two-thirds) can be correlated to original manuscripts in the <u>Notebook</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> In Search of Myself, p.145. -- Grove to Carleton Stanley, March 12, 1946: "My wife says I am to see you shortly. I'll tell you then about Rutherford." (<u>Letters</u>, p. 497).

<sup>45</sup> Grove Archives, Box 13, Fd. 5-8 (typescript).

<sup>46</sup> Pacey, Letters, p. xxv, fn. 3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Pacey Collection, National Archives, Box 34, Fd. G. Also, in Pacey, 1974, and in Grove, <u>Letters</u>, p. xxv, where Rutherford is spelled "Rutherfurd" (the index, however, and p. 498, n. 6 spell Rutherford, as does Grove).

Canadian Forum, 1929-1932 (24 poems)

In March 1929, Grove published his first poem <u>Science</u> (IM 3) in <u>Canadian Forum.</u><sup>48</sup> It was followed in November of the same year by <u>Indian Summer</u><sup>49</sup> (IM 24), and in September, 1930 by <u>The Palinode</u> (IM 13).<sup>50</sup> None of these poems is present in the <u>Notebook</u>, whereas nine of the following poems are: in April 1932, the journal printed twenty-one numbered poems under the collective title <u>From the Dirge.</u><sup>51</sup> These 24 poems represent the entire corpus of Grove's poetry publications known to date, and they account for about one third of the 75 English poems in this edition.

Given the importance Grove attributed to the three poems he chose for individual publication in <u>Canadian Forum</u> in 1929 and 1930, a closer description seems indicated.

Science from the Thoughts section has twelve quatrains in which the theme of knowledge and ignorance is explored. Man's ignorance is described through a hyperbolic variation of the Platonic cave allegory: not only does man fruitlessly grope in the dark, he is represented as nothing but "a sightless eft".<sup>52</sup> In an ontological perspective, the conflict between personal ambitions and real life which is predominant in Grove's German poems prevails in this poem again. The solution proposed to alleviate a dismal condition is also the same for the personal and the universal setting: it is "to dream a world not lost in utter night".<sup>53</sup> In spite of the Platonic model, this poem conveys a sense of typical Nietzschean nihilism, and the concept of dreaming up a world is strongly reminiscent of Schopenhauer's Die Welt als Wille und Vorstellung (1819; the English translation is The World as Will and Idea).

<sup>48</sup> Canadian Forum IX, p. 206.

<sup>49</sup> Canadian Forum X, p. 56.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> Canadian Forum X, p. 444. Even though it is almost a year later, it is still no. X

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> Canadian Forum XII, p. 257-261. Craig (1985) does not mention the other three, singly published poems from the <u>In Memoriam</u> collection.

<sup>52</sup> Science, st. 1, v. 1. An "eft" appears to be some kind of lizard.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> <u>Science</u>, st. 1, v. 1.

Five months before its publication, Grove had presented <u>Science</u> to the Victoria Branch of the Canadian Authors' Association in October 1928, and the local <u>Daily Times</u> had reported two days later about his "inspired verse, unusual examples of which he read to an appreciative audience."<sup>54</sup>

<u>Indian Summer</u> (IM 24) is from the <u>Landscapes</u> section following the <u>Dirge</u> poems. It combines the lyrical description of a fall day with reflections about the narrator's life season. The day is full of peaceful melancholy, as is Grove's mood. Like Moses, he reflects on life and death, and he expresses sadness over the loss of his daughter which has left a void in his life.

The role of Nietzschean prophet and seer which Grove often appropriated for himself<sup>55</sup> is tempered here by his tragic personal experience. One cannot help comparing this poem with Grove's and Greve's <u>Erster Sturm</u> where the fall theme is an allegorical, tempestuous force of nature, and life is represented as condensed, dynamic action -- what a contrast with the static, contemplative attitude in the fall poem by the mature author!<sup>56</sup> Grove must have been particularly fond of this poem, since only a year and a half later, he published it again as no. XX of <u>From the Dirge</u>. It is, however, absent from the <u>Notebook</u> and <u>Selections</u>.

The Palinode (IM 13) from the <u>Thoughts</u> section demonstrates Grove's extensive knowledge of poetic forms: in part one, seven stanzas reflect on life, man, and the impossibility of knowledge; they are mirrored by the seven stanzas of part two, where life's purpose and pattern are viewed less negatively since the eternal realm of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> Pacey, <u>Letters</u>, p. 166, fn. 5.

Most notably in the fairly obvious imitation of Nietzsche's Also sprach Zarathustra (1883-1887), Grove's "Saint Nishiwara" fragment (Box 18, Fd. 9). These sixty numbered aphorisms have been published, in 1986, in A Stanger to My Times, p. 83-87; there is no reference to Nietzsche in the short introduction.

<sup>56</sup> Grove was fifty years old in 1929, Greve was twenty-eight when <u>Erster Sturm</u> was published in 1907. -- Else Barones von Freytag-Loringhoven used elements of Greve's poem in her poem "Schalk" (in some variants entitled "Herbst"), combining them and the Petrarchan Fanny Essler sonnets in a bitter squaring of accounts with the faithless lover who abandoned her in Kentucky.

soul can at times be known intuitively. The printing enhances visually the symmetry by placing both parts next to each other. This effect is lost in the linear arrangement of the <u>In Memoriam</u> typescript, where part two refers to the Greek poet Stesichoros who is believed to have written the first palinode on Helena. Both Greve and Grove took great pride in their classical philological education.

A palinode is an ode followed by a counter-ode, and it was frequently used in Baroque literature. A common theme was, as in Grove's poem, praise and contempt of the world. It is not without relevance to note that in 1907 Greve edited poetry by Hofmannswaldau (1617-1679) who, incidentally, also published Grabschriften (1663), or funeral lamentations - in other words, dirges.

The situation of From the Dirge (FD) is structurally quite complex. To say the least, the title is misleading in the sense that one third of the 21 poems do not belong to The Dirge (IM 15/1-33) in the In Memoriam collection. The IM order listing of the Canadian Forum poems in the appendices reveals that 4 are from Thoughts, 14 from The Dirge, and 3 from Landscapes. The arrangement of these poems as shown in the CF order listing suggests that the Dirge cycle within the IM cycle is particularly well represented: FD 2, 5-17 appear like a tidy selection from the IM 15/1-33 sequence.<sup>57</sup>

Poems chosen from the sections framing the <u>Dirge</u> cycle are, overall, not much less regular: FD 1, 3-4 correspond to the <u>Thoughts</u> poems <u>The Spectral Past</u> (IM 9), <u>The Gods</u> (IM 2), and <u>After the Blow</u> (IM 5) -- and only the first poem is curiously unlike the IM layout. Its manuscript equivalent is one of the loose leaves in the <u>Notebook</u>; being written on the verso of an advertisement of <u>A Search for America</u> by Graphic Publishers, late 1927 could be the date of its composition. FD 18-20 follow the IM order of <u>Landscapes</u>, (IM 20,

Namely IM 15/2 and 15/4-5, 7, 10, 17-19, 23-24, 26, 28 [2x], 30. For an informative comparison, see the CF/FD and CF/FD in IM order lists in the appendices.

of <u>The Spectral Past</u> was also cited in a letter to Watson Kirkconnell in March 1929 (<u>Letters</u>, p. 264-265; Pacey (n. 6) does not identify the title, since he refers only to the published poem which is untitled).

23-24) perfectly. However, the final <u>From the Dirge</u> poem (FD 21) is strikingly out of order; it actually corresponds to the initial poem of the entire <u>In Memoriam</u> collection, <u>The Preface</u> (IM 1) from <u>Thoughts</u>.

So, while 19 of the 21 poems <u>From the Dirge</u> adhere closely to the sequence of the master collection, two from the initial <u>Thoughts</u> section do not. Since they affect the opening and the closing of the published selection, this irregularity was no doubt deliberately applied to provide an appropriate frame.

The conclusions drawn earlier from the <u>Notebook</u> evidence, namely that the first half of the <u>In Memoriam</u> collection is more fluctuating and less documented with extant manuscript sources than the second half, seems confirmed by the fact that the nine poems <u>From the Dirge</u> present in the <u>Notebook</u> cluster around the higher numbered entries there -- given the linear nature of this source, this means later rather than earlier composition. Referring to the <u>In Memoriam</u> order of the FD poems, we find first NB 7, NB loose leaf 1 (both from <u>Thoughts</u>, IM 1 and 9), then NB 11, 15 (both from <u>The Dirge</u>, IM 15/17 and 15/19) followed by NB 32, 23, 34, 31 (IM 15/24, 26, 28, 30), and finally NB 17 from <u>Landscapes</u> (IM 20).

Almost all <u>From the Dirge</u> poems deviate little from the IM typescript other than in punctuation. In four noteworthy instances, a stanza present in the IM collection is missing in the corresponding publication: FD 1 lacks the last stanza of <u>The Spectral Past</u> (IM 9); FD 5 omits stanza 2 of <u>The Dirge</u> IV (IM 15/4), FD 12 lacks the second stanza of IM 15/23, and FD 17 omits the final stanza of IM 15/30. FD 15 has changed "firm flesh" in IM 15/28, st.1-6 and NB 34 to "soft flesh" in the first quatrain which is a clear lexical improvement. FD 19 has corrected "October blasts" (IM 23, st.1) into more appropriate "November blasts".

An interesting situation arises from FD 15 and 16: FD 15 repeats the six manuscript stanzas of NB 34.59 FD 16 appeared to be a unique

This poem was unfinished in November, 1928 when Grove sent it to Kirkconnell! Only st. 1, 4-6 were ready then (<u>Letters</u>, p. 208-209). The corresponding NB 34 (IM 15/28, st. 1-6, and FD 15), is the last entry before the

poem at first sight. However, the corresponding <u>Dirge</u> poem in the <u>In Memoriam</u> typescript (IM 15/28) has 8 stanzas of 4, and 2 stanzas of 3 lines. This means that the last four stanzas of IM 15/28 were published as the independent sonnet FD 16. Given this special status, FD 16 has been included in this edition as a unique poem.

## Selections (18 poems, Box 18, Fd. 23)

Grove chose eighteen poems from the <u>In Memoriam</u> cycle for another collection which he probably meant to publish like the twenty-one poems in <u>From the Dirge</u>. Whether this plan was made before or after the <u>Canadian Forum</u> publication in 1932 is unclear, but in either case, the <u>Selections</u> appear to be intended as a representative sampler of Grove's comprehensive <u>In Memoriam</u> collection, and have complementary character: Grove's choice carefully excludes most of the <u>Dirge</u> poems, whereas the published selection draws heavily on them. The other <u>In Memoriam</u> sections are proportionally better represented. However, while the respective parts chosen for both selections seem carefully balanced in order to be mutually exclusive, no less than five poems are duplicated. This could indicate that <u>Selections</u> represents an earlier attempt at publication which was aborted in favour of the structurally more accomplished <u>From the Dirge</u> complex.

The arrangement in <u>Selections</u> follows the order of the IM collection in all respects, suggesting that the selected poems were indeed taken from the <u>In Memoriam</u> typescipt as we know it in a linear fashion, and without the intent to create a coherent, thematic subgroup as in <u>From the Dirge</u>. There is an overall title, "<u>Selections from Poems</u> by Frederick Philip Grove", and partial titles refer to the four sections known from the <u>In Memoriam</u> collection. <u>From Book I: Thoughts and Images</u> includes six of the fourteen poems in the initial

lengthy Konrad fragment, and is partly covered with "Who would have told me..." (NB 33, IM 29).

 $<sup>^{60}</sup>$  S 1 is also FD 3; S 2 is FD 4; S 8 exists as FD 11; S 11 is FD 18; and S 13 corresponds to FD 19.

IM group.<sup>61</sup> From Book II: The Dirge represents only two of the thirty-three Dirge poems, namely IM 15/14 and 15/19.<sup>62</sup> From Book III: Landscapes includes eight of the thirteen poems in the equivalent IM section,<sup>63</sup> and From Book IV repeats The Legend of the Planet Mars (IM 30), and Ahasuerus (IM 31), omitting only The Eagles (IM 29)<sup>64</sup> from the final IM group.

There is little variation in these poems in comparison to their respective counterparts in <u>In Memoriam</u>, but dates and circumstances specified in IM are present in the <u>Selections</u> with additional details in the following five cases:

The Sacred Death (S 6) spells out the initials "P.McI." in IM 14 as "Death of Peter McIlvride"; the date 1924 is the same.<sup>65</sup>

For <u>Dejection</u> (S 10), the date is 1913, not 1914 as in IM 19, and the location "Pembina Mountains" is added. This difference of one year has important implications for the possible biographical inspiration: in 1913, the depressed feelings reflected in <u>Dejection</u> suggest reminiscences of Grove's first year in Canada, and are therefore unrelated to his involvement with Catherine Wiens, to whom he proposed in 1914.66 Since Grove had abandoned his long-

<sup>61</sup> Two of these are repeated in <u>From the Dirge</u>: S 1/IM 2 and S 2/IM 5 are FD 3 and 4. -- S 1-6 correspond to IM 2, 5-8,14. Only S 5/IM 8 and S 6/IM 14 have a manuscript correspondent in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 9 and 21).

<sup>62</sup> S 7/IM 15/14 has a manuscript antecedent in NB 3; S 8/IM 15/19 exists both as NB 15 and as no. XI of From the Dirge.

<sup>63</sup> S 9-18 are also IM 16, 19-21, 23, 25, 27 and 28. All have <u>Notebook</u> equivalents, except for S 13, <u>Fall</u> (IM 23) which was published as FD 19. S 11/IM 20 (<u>The Dunes</u>) is also FD 18.

 $<sup>^{64}</sup>$  This poem resembles Greve's and Grove's German poetry by its Promethean theme, as does "the wanderer" Ahasuerus.

Pacey has a biographical note about this farmer of Rapid City who died in 1925 (<u>Letters</u>, p. 167, fn. 2).

on August 2, 1914. However, in December 1913, Grove wrote to Warkentin: "Did I tell you that I am going to get married soon?" (Letters, p. 10). It is not likely that this referred to plans with the future Catherine Grove. The tone of Grove's first letters in June 1914 is still fairly distant, and in a long, confessional letter to Warkentin in February 1914, he referred to five-year-old marriage plans having "gone to smash" at Christmas 1913 in "Arkansas" (Letters, p. 13). It is not altogether impossible that Grove tried to reconcile with Else. -- Note that one of the unique poems in the Notebook is also entitled "Dejection". Grove crossed it out, and wrote "rejected" in the right hand margin.

time companion Else in 1911/1912 in a rather cowardly way, he had ample reason to feel guilty and depressed.

<u>The Sluice</u> (S 12) is dated 1923 as is IM 21, but adds the geographical location "At the sluice of the Little Saskatchewan". In the <u>Notebook</u> version (NB 27), the title was "Past & Future", but <u>The Sluice</u> was pencilled in the bottom corner.

At Sea (S 9) repeats the earliest of all acknowledged dates and the location "Nova Scotia, 1909", just as in IM 16. Since Greve disappeared from Germany in September of that year, and came to North America by boat "via Canada",67 this poem is an extremely valuable biographical confirmation for the Greve/Grove identity.

<u>Fall</u> (IM 23) is expanded to <u>Fall in Manitoba</u> in S 13. The untitled <u>From the Dirge</u> version has corrected "October blasts" to "November blasts" which can be considered a definite improvement over the versions in <u>In Memoriam</u> and <u>Selections</u>; this correction might therefore be used as an argument for the posteriority of the <u>Canadian Forum</u> poems in relation to <u>Selections</u>.

Early poems from IM's initial part <u>Thoughts</u> which are lacking in the <u>Notebook</u> (namely IM 2, 5-7) are present here as S 1-4.68 That the remaining fourteen selections (S 5-18) are all represented in the <u>Notebook</u> points once again to the likelihood of a missing manuscript source.

An intriguing detail in the <u>Selections</u> is the typed Roman numeral VII on <u>Questions Reasked</u> (S 4). The title was added in pencil beside it. This poem is no. 7 in the <u>In Memoriam</u> cycle, and it is absent in the <u>Notebook</u>. With near-certainty, Goethe can be assumed as a direct source of inspiration: an English edition of Goethe's poetry (in German) in Grove's library is heavily annotated, and reveals that Grove was impressed by part three of Goethe's poem no. 112, "Gott, Gemüt und Welt" which reads:

<sup>67</sup> Freytag-Loringhoven's autobiography, p. 33.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> The Gods (S 1/ IM 2) and After the Blow (S 2/ IM 5) are also From the Dirge III and IV.

<sup>69</sup> With the sole exception of S 13, Fall (IM 23 and FD 19).

"Wie? Wann? und Wo? -- Die Götter bleiben stumm!
"Du halte dich ans Weil und frage nicht: Warum?"70

While the text is unmarked, Grove translated the interrogatives in line two of the poem in the notes section: "weil: whence / warum: whereto (wozu)".<sup>71</sup> The opening and closing lines of <u>Questions Reasked</u> are: "What are we? Whence? And whither are we bound?".

An untitled poem carrying the Roman numeral VI is attached to A Dream Vision from the Spettigue Collection (IM 32). This poem, the The Pool, is no. 16 of Selections, and no. 28 of In Memoriam, and also exists in the Notebook (NB13). The version in the Spettigue Collection differs from IM 28 in several respects, but is close to the manuscript. Most notable is the shift from addressing his daughter directly in precious "thee" and "thy" forms to a third-person perspective with simpler "she" and "her" pronouns. Neither one of these two neatly typed poems (S 4 and SC/S 16) was published in From the Dirge which selection also includes seven numbered, but untitled, poems which do have titles in the In Memoriam collection.<sup>72</sup>

The enigmatic Roman numerals VII and VI<sup>73</sup> seem to suggest that Grove considered the publication of poetry in several unknown constellations possibly even before the <u>Notebook</u> entries were written, and long before the <u>In Memoriam</u> typescript was finalized. These two poems are thematically related in their romantic and idealistic reflections on the world, life and death: Plato is mentioned explicitly in the first, the image of the pool as a mirror of the soul is the topic of the second. They are both strongly reminiscent of Grove's "Shelley poem", <u>Night Thoughts</u>, where death (and Phyllis May's

<sup>70</sup> Goethe's Poems. Selected and edited, with an introduction and notes, by Charles Harris. Boston: D. C. Heath & Co., [1899], p. 129. -- Greve as well reflects Goethe's poem in his sonnet <u>Herakles Farnese</u>: "Solange du ums Wie, Wozu nicht wusstest..." (st. 3, 1. 2).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> In the editor's comment "We can only know what exists (das Weil), however much we speculate...", Grove underlined "what", and put a question mark in the margin.

<sup>72</sup> Namely, FD 1, 3-4, 18-21.

<sup>73</sup> VII on S 4/IM 7, and VI on the Spettigue Collection's equivalent of S 16/IM 28, and NB 13. Note that VII corresponds to the seventh poem of <u>Thoughts</u>, but that VI is in fact no. 8 of <u>Landscapes</u>.

death) is the theme, and in which also "thee and "thy" pronouns are employed in both versions, MP 10 and IM 15/28. Most other poems in Miscellaneous Poems being clearly romantic<sup>74</sup> and neo-romantic<sup>75</sup> as well, and having collective titles like Poems of the Lake and Woods and Visions, one suspects that they are relatively old examples of Grove's "Gedankenlyrik", or philosophical poetry, and that they were prepared for publication around the same time. While The Pool and Night Thoughts do incorporate his personal experience of loss (sometimes in the final stanza only, like an after-thought!), they may have been reworked after his daughter's death precisely to find a place in the nascent In Memoriam collection. The remainder of these poems is quite impersonal, and only Questions Reasked is included in IM Thoughts.

Although it is possible that both <u>From the Dirge</u> (1932) and <u>Selections</u> were assembled and typed from the <u>Notebook</u> and other assumed manuscript sources, this is a highly unlikely conjecture: they are clearly "selected" from the most comprehensive typescript corpus, <sup>76</sup> they both repeat about one third of this authoritative collection, <sup>77</sup> and they carefully emphasize different sections of it. <u>From the Dirge</u> uses almost half of the 33 <u>Dirge</u> poems, <u>Selections</u> only two. In contrast, <u>From the Dirge</u> includes only four of the 14 <u>Thoughts</u> poems, three of the 13 <u>Landscape</u> poems, and none of the "legends", while <u>Selections</u> incorporates the relatively high proportion of six and eight poems respectively, and includes furthermore two of three poems from <u>Legends</u>. Also, the order of the <u>In Memoriam</u> poems is closely adhered to in <u>From the Dirge</u> in 1932, the three poems which may seem somewhat erratically placed in this

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> MP 5, <u>Retrospection</u>: Life as a dream; MP 6, <u>The Sonnet</u>, the pool (again!) and the sea as metaphors for Life and Time; "thou" is used in the last line.

<sup>75</sup> MP 7-9 are allegories Night, Fall and Winter/Death, using supernatural elements.

<sup>76</sup> Only four <u>Notebook</u> poems (two of which are marked "rejected") and six <u>Miscellaneous Poems</u> (which include two English translations of the German manuscripts!), therefore, a total of ten poems are not represented in <u>In Memoriam</u>.

<sup>77 21</sup> and 18 of 62, respectively.

perspective<sup>78</sup> being deliberately transferred in the interest of thematic unity. The poems in <u>Selections</u> follow the <u>In Memoriam</u> sequence without a single exception.

### Reflections of Grove's poetry in his correspondence

Desmond Pacey's masterly edition of Grove's correspondence allows us some glimpses into the genesis of five poems.

The first evidence of Grove's poetry in the correspondence is reflected in a letter to his wife on October 6, 1928. Grove is on his second lecture tour to western Canada, 79 and he reports that in a reading to the local chapter of the Canadian Authors' Association in Victoria he "recited 'Science' from my poems. They did not know, of course, what to make of it." To judge from an account in the Victoria Daily Times two days after this event, Grove had indeed managed to shock the audience; he also had announced impending publication of his poetry: "A collection of his inspired verse, unusual examples of which he read to an appreciative audience, will appear in print in 1930." Science (IM 3) is Grove's first known published poem; it appeared five months after the public presentation in Victoria in Canadian Forum in March, 1929. It is the third poem of In Memoriam, and it is absent from the Notebook.

Instead of an address, Grove quotes the opening line<sup>82</sup> of After the Blow (IM 5) in the next letter to his wife from Victoria, on October 7, 1928: "And thus the days go by, a long, long line...".<sup>83</sup> Again, this poem is lacking in the Notebook, but it is published more

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> Namely, FD 1 = IM 9, FD 2 = IM 15/2, and FD 21 = IM 1.

<sup>79</sup> The first tour was through Ontario, from February 27 to April, 1928; the second tour started on September 9 and lasted until mid-November, 1928; a third tour was through eastern Canada, from February 22 to March 1929 (Pacey, in Letters, p.xxviii).

<sup>80 &</sup>lt;u>Letters</u>, p. 168.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup> <u>Letters</u>, p. 166, n. 5; this local newspaper account of October 8, 1928 is also part of Pacey's papers in National Archives, Ottawa.

<sup>82</sup> It is the first line of the <u>first</u> stanza; Pacey (<u>Letters</u>, p. 170, fn. 1) refers mistakenly to "the first line in the <u>last</u> stanza" of the <u>Canadian Forum</u> version Fd 4. There, the first stanza of FD 4 appears on the bottom of p. 257, the remaining three on p. 258.

<sup>83 &</sup>lt;u>Letters</u>, p. 169.

than three years later, in April, 1932, as FD 4; it is also present in Grove's <u>Selections</u> (S2).

Shortly after his return to Rapid City, on November 19, 1928, Grove includes The Sacred Death (IM 14) along with some stanzas of The Dirge XXVIII (IM 15/28) in a letter to Watson Kirkconnell. Grove's words at the close of this letter refer to both of these poems as if they were one: "I'll enclose an old poem. Please tell me what you think of it."84 The Sacred Death -- this title is used in the letter for Grove's "old poem" -- is also present in the Notebook (NB 21; the title is pencilled in the bottom corner), and in Selections (S 6) where the date is the same as in the In Memoriam collection (i.e., 1924), but the dedication "Death of P.McI" is spelled out as "Death of Peter McIlvride".85 Pacey specifies that he was a farmer in Rapid City who died on May 10, 1925 (not in 1924) of pneumonia "after four days of an illness which was thought to be a heavy cold..., and for which no one thought of seeking medical help until it was too late. His wife survived him by some forty years." A month earlier, Grove had written to his wife from Victoria: "Yesterday, by the way, a brother of the late Pete McIlvride called on me and told me a great deal of the antecedents of that death: also of the early married life of the R[apid] C[ity] McIlvrides. It's just as I had divined it."86 From these comments, one might conclude that Grove saw a close parallel between this farmer's and his daughter's death, the common element being the fatal negligence of family or hospital caretakers.

IM 15/28 has a special significance in this letter and in other contexts as well. The "old poem" sent to Kirkconnell has eight quatrains of which the first four form The Sacred Death (IM 14). The other four do belong, although no such indication is given here, to the Dirge XXVIII, but after it's initial quatrain Grove wrote in parentheses: "Two stanzas which I cannot get together", and then continued with stanzas 4-6. IM 15/28 has ten stanzas in the In

<sup>84 &</sup>lt;u>Letters</u>, p. 208-209.

<sup>85 &</sup>lt;u>Letters</u>, p. 167, fn. 2.

<sup>86 &</sup>lt;u>Letters</u>, p. 167, October 6, 1928. One is reminded of the fate of Pete in Grove's <u>Our Daily Bread</u> (published October, 1928) who also died from pneumonia while being utterly neglected by his wife, Henrietta Elliot.

Memoriam typescript (8x4, 2x3) of which only the first six are represented in the Notebook (NB 34)<sup>87</sup> and in From the Dirge XV (FD 15). The missing four stanzas of IM 15/28 appear surprisingly as an independent sonnet in From the Dirge (FD 16; Canadian Forum, April 1932).

This means the following for the genesis of this poem: in late 1928, Grove was still battling with stanzas 2-3, in other words, IM 15/28 was unfinished. Considering that these two troublesome stanzas are in place in one of the latest entries in the Notebook points to their likely completion between 1929 and April, 1932 when they appeared in print in nearly identical form. This, of course, does not allow any conclusive answer to the question whether FD 15 was taken directly from the Notebook manuscript or from the In Memoriam typescript. However, two significant differences in the published version confirm our earlier impressions that the entire From the Dirge complex was selected from the comprehensive In Memoriam collection. In the first quatrain, FD 15 has changed "firm flesh" in IM 15/28 and NB 34 (also in the poem sent to Kirkconnell!) to read "soft flesh" which is a clear lexical improvement; and FD 16 is formally much better placed as an independent sonnet than appended in mere continuation to the first six stanzas of IM 15/28. As a matter of fact, the theme and atmosphere of these two separate FD poems are so incompatible that a mistake in the IM numbering must be considered likely. Where the sonnet stems from in either manifestation still remains a complete mystery.

In another letter to Watson Kirkconnell on March 24, 1929 Grove cites the last two lines of the second stanza of <u>The Spectral Past</u> (IM 9, 4x4): "...with power yet to thrill or to unnerve, And to evoke things felt or heard or seen." This poem was also chosen as the opening to the selection of the twenty-one poems represented in <u>From the Dirge</u> where stanza four is omitted, however. In the <u>Notebook</u>, it only exists in loose-leaf form: it is written in three tentative versions on the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> It is partly covered with NB 33, or IM 15/29 which provides for a very messy situation. These unusually untidy manuscripts affect the last two brief lyrical poems before the endless stanzas of <u>Konrad</u> (NB 35).

88 Letters, p. 264.

back of a blurb designed by Graphic Publishers for potential reviewers of Grove's first autobiographical novel, <u>A Search for America</u> (published in October, 1927). This insertion may be of earlier composition than other <u>Notebook</u> entries.

These references in Grove's correspondence during late 1928 and early 1929 confirm a heightened preoccupation with poetry around that time. They also allow us to narrow down the likely dates of composition for some poems, although this has little bearing on the inspirational impulses; they are often unrelated to his daughter's tragic death in mid-1927, and can reflect the entire range of memories of three decades.

As far as a possible genesis of Grove's English poetry is concerned, we have been able to date some later manuscript entries around early 1929. We also know that Grove's first poem appeared in print in March, 1929, and that a third of the <u>In Memoriam</u> typescript was published in April, 1932. Sometime within these three years, the major <u>In Memoriam</u> collection must have been finalized, but it was possibly not done before Grove settled in Simcoe in October, 1931. Both <u>Selections</u> and <u>From the Dirge</u> were then selected from the typescript, the former being merely a linear, representative anthology, the latter organized in a more artful complex centred around a unifying theme. It is possible that Grove gave up on <u>Selections</u>, since he placed five of its eighteen poems in <u>From the Dirge</u>.

Some biographical considerations seem to support the assumption that Grove was interrupted in his work on the poetry collection for at least two years. When, in October, 1929, he announced the publication of such a collection for the next year, he probably intended to devote time and effort to this project. But poetry being just one of the many literary expressions he pursued simultaneously and other circumstances arising as well, he came to neglect this particular task for quite some time. What was happening in his life during these years?

Grove had been working at a truly manic pace in the late twenties: A Search for America was published in 1927, he went on

three coast-to-coast lecture tours in 1928 and early 1929, he published several critical articles between 1928-1929, <u>Our Daily Bread</u> appeared in October, 1928, and his next novel, <u>The Yoke of Life</u>, in 1930.

Besides these feverishly intense creative endeavours, several important changes occurred in Grove's life: the couple moved from Manitoba to Ottawa in late 1929, and for nearly two years, Grove became deeply involved with Graphic Publishers and a parallel venture called Ariston,<sup>89</sup> before he settled down in Simcoe in October 1931. In the midst of this hectic time, on October 14, 1930, Leonard was born. It stands to reason that Grove could not have devoted special attention to his poetry projects until he was relatively free from several other pressing obligations. Therefore, late 1931 may have presented the earliest opportunity for him to return to his task and finalize the poetry cycle which he had conceived five years earlier. In April, 1932 he was then able to publish a major part of it at last.

Some old poetry relics have been detected in the context of <u>Selections</u>, and they have been linked to the poems described in the following source which is believed to contain some of Grove's earliest poetry. This opinion is supported by the fact that the <u>Miscellaneous Poems</u> contain three of Grove's manuscript German poems (one of which dates back to 1907!) and their typed translations, that the remaining English poems reflect manifest romantic and neo-romantic inspirations, that there exists no known manuscript precedent for any of them, and that all but one (MP 10/IM 15/33) are excluded from the <u>In Memorian</u> collection.

<sup>89</sup> Pacey quotes Watson Kirkconnell: "Miller, the enterprising manager of both, was not too well versed in literature; and Grove was secured as a figure-head president and a working editor."(Letters, p. 279, n. 3). -- Pieces of Ariston stationary, showing Grove as editor and president, have recently been found in the remains of his library. It is not improbable that Grove proposed this name, meaning "the best" in Greek, for this short-lived Canadian publishing venture. Curiously enough, Greve's heroine Fanny Essler smokes Muratti "Ariston" cigarettes when Reelen/Greve visits her regularly in the Barrel/Endell household in Berlin in October, 1902 (Fanny Essler, p.486; also p. 283; the time-frame is biographically accurate!).

MP 10 Night Thoughts (1 page)

MP 11 The Legend of the Great Survival (11 leaves)

Four of the eleven MP poems exist in several versions (MP 4, 7, 8, and 9). Their distribution becomes especially clear when MP 4-9 are described in their physical manifestations, that is in their assigned page sequence:

L. 1, recto:

MP 4 in version a

L. 1, verso:

MP 5+6 are both on this page

L. 1a, recto:

MP 4 in version b

L. 1a, verso:

MP 4 in version c

L. 2, recto:

MP 7 a stands alone on this page

L. 2, verso:

MP 7 b and 8 a are both on this page

L. 3, recto:

MP 9 a and 8 b are both on this page

L. 3, verso:

(blank)

L. 4, recto:

MP 9 b stands alone on this page

L. 4, verso:

(blank)

L. 5, recto:

Night thoughts (MP 10 = IM 15/33)

L. 5, verso:

(blank)

L. 6-16, recto:

Legend of the Great Survival (MP 11 = NB 11)

L. 6-16, verso:

(blank)

Of the three versions <u>a</u>, <u>b</u>, and <u>c</u> of <u>You and I</u> (MP 4), version <u>c</u> has been represented in this edition as the latest. Version <u>a</u> is untitled and contains three manuscript corrections which are duly reflected in the subsequent versions <u>b</u> and <u>c</u>. Both of these later versions have the following two-lined title: <u>From: Poems of the Lakes and Woods / Subtitle: You and I</u>. This suggests that Grove wanted to regroup them in some collection, possibly with the intention of publication.

An additional manuscript correction to version  $\underline{b}$  is interesting because it reverses the meaning of stanza 4, 1. 2: "My wish, it did come true" in  $\underline{a}$  and  $\underline{c}$  reads in  $\underline{b}$  "My wish did not come true". The topic being Grove's relationship with his wife (who also did most of the typing), the change has been understandably, but quite uncharacteristically ignored, so that the far more positive original wording remains unchanged in the last version  $\underline{c}$ .

Although You and I has been treated as one poem, it consists actually of three parts: there are twice two stanzas, and once three; each cluster has a distinctly different form, and one could have considered them as three separate entities. 90 As a compromise, each part has been included individually in the <u>First Line Index</u>.

MP 5 + 6 exist only in this one version which is typed on the verso of leaf 1. The title of MP 6, "The Sonnet", has been crossed out, so that the two poems appear like a double sonnet with a mirror effect: Retrospection has two initial tercets followed by two drawn-together quatrains, while The Sonnet adheres to the conventions of the Petrachan sonnet which prescribe two quatrains and two tercets. The only element preventing a flawless symmetry after the elimination of the title is the separation of the two quatrains in the sonnet. Had they been combined, the structure would have resulted in a perfect 3-3-8//8-3-3 arrangement. Or, conversely, a separation into two quatrains in Retrospection would have had the same symmetric effect.

Night (MP 7) which is particularly reminiscent of Stefan George, exists by itself on the recto of leaf 2 in version <u>a</u>, and then again on the verso of the same page in a corrected version <u>b</u> with the title <u>From: Poems of the Lakes and Woods / Subtitle: Visions.</u>

Version <u>b</u> of <u>Night</u> is succeeded on the same page by version <u>a</u> of MP 8 <u>Arctic Woods</u>. This poem is a translation of the German manuscript MP 2, "Dies ist der Wald...". The earlier version (MP 8a) is

<sup>90</sup> A similar ambiguity exists in the central instalment of the Fanny Essler poems (1904) which display also a tri-partite oneness: "Drei Sonette: ein Porträt." Greve observed not only the traditional form, but also the topical canon of the Petrarchan sonnet by singling out physical details of the adored lover (hands, mouth eyes) -- who is Greve himself!

reproduced with the <u>Unique Poems</u> in the context of <u>Poems of the Lakes and Woods / Subtitle: Visions</u>, while the later version MP 8b is presented adjacent to its German source.

The Dying Year (MP 9) has special importance, since it is Grove's English rendering of "Die Dünen fliegen auf..." (MP 1), which in turn is a replica of Greve's Erster Sturm of 1907. In its earlier version MP 9a, The Dying Year appears first on leaf 3, where it is followed on the same page by the corrected version b of Arctic Woods (MP 8b). A collective title, as present on the verso of leaf 2 for the combination of MP 7 Night and MP 8a Arctic Woods, is absent there.

Leaf 3, which combines the translations of Grove's German manuscript poems The Dying Year (MP 9a) and Arctic Woods (MP 8b), has been used to provide the English equivalents next to their German originals (MP 1+2). Version b of The Dying Year (MP 9b) stands alone on leaf 4, and reflects major manuscript corrections to version a; it has the additional title Visions, which is why the poem (along with MP 8a) has been included in this later version with the Unique Poems.

#### Grove's German poems in Miscellaneous Poems

Finally, there are the three untitled manuscript poems in German on two leaves. Even without the confirmation that MP1 was published by Greve in 1907, all three reflect the aestheticism and neo-romantic style representative of the members of the influential Stefan George circle.

MP 1 "Die Dünen fliegen auf..." (1 1.)

MP 2 "Dies ist der Wald..." (1 1.)

MP 3 "Sag, hebt sich dein Herz..." (with MP 2)

MP 1, "Die Dünen fliegen auf...", has five stanzas written sideways on what appears to be a ledger leaf. The fifth stanza is placed to the right, next to the third. It is a close replica of Greve's Erster Sturm as published in Die Schaubühne (1907). A comparison between the two reveals that Grove's poem differs from its precursor in four lexical replacements, three of which are synonymous: "falb" was originally "gelb" (st. 2), and represents a realistic precision in the colour of a

horse.<sup>91</sup> Stanzas 3 and 4 are reversed, which is the only major formal discrepancy, so that "Fahnen" replaces the old-fashioned, precious "Banner" now in st. 4 (the original st. 3). In stanza 1, "wirr" was "grün" - again, there is a shift from an abstract colour adjective to a more palpably descriptive one. The final stanza reads "tönen wild" instead of "heulen schwer".

There are furthermore two syntactical rearrangements in stanza 3 (orig. st. 4) and stanza 5, both of which abandon a stilted preplaced adjective structure in favour of simpler German syntax: "Seht graugepanzert ihr die Schiffe nahn" becomes "Seht ihr die Schiffe durch die Lüfte nahn", and "Zum Flattern bunter Fetzen all der Fahnen" is changed with similar effect to "Zum Flattern all der Fetzen bunter Fahnen".

Altogether, these variations could be considered insignificant, given that Grove jotted this poem down ten, twenty, or even thirty years after its conception. They demonstrate, however, a noteworthy transition from neo-romantic preciosity to a more sober, powerfully realistic ideal of art. The same trend is further emphasized in Grove's own translation The Dying Year (MP 9).

MP 2, "Dies ist der Wald..." has four stanzas which are also written perpendicularly to the lines of a ledger page. In typical, neo-romantic imagery there is a somber, spooky forest with intimations of decay and death everwhere. The water in the ditches resembles the iridescent eyes of ghostlilke entities, and the protagonist is torn between fear and morbid attraction. The mid-day heat and light are screened from this forest by a mysterious grey wing, lending the setting the appearance of a living grave. A white horse, immobilized in flight, is seen beyond the treetops. The theme is death which is symbolized by the supernatural presence of the white horse evoking the apocalyptic riders.

In Grove's translation <u>Arctic Woods</u> (MP 8), an especially masterful shift in emphasis takes place: while Grove adheres closely to the original overall, a few slight changes achieve the transformation from a supernatural scene into the realistic Canadian

<sup>91 &</sup>quot;Fallow" may be the nearest English equivalent.

winter landscape announced in the title: ghostlike, iridescent eyes become simply <u>large</u> eyes. The association of decaying flesh expressed by the pallid white of birch trunks is changed to the vulnerable whiteness of bare skin. The white horse is now suggestively "snow-white", and it is "frozen" in its flight. A general <u>you</u> has become a personal <u>I</u>, and now depicts one helpless individual faced with the threat of a harsh, but natural environment.

The two stanzas of the fragment MP 3, "Sag, hebt sich dein Herz...", are written at a right angle in the margin of "Dies ist der Wald...". The fragment consists of four rhetorical questions, expressing the high-flying fantasies and lies of someone who is trying to escape a drab, everyday existence. In a way, it is another manifestation of hyperbolical embellishments well known from Grove's autobiographical fiction, and particularly prominent in his correspondence with Wolfskehl in 1902. Never satisfied with what he was in Europe or Canada, Grove kept inventing with obsession what he might -- and in his opinion, should -- have been.<sup>92</sup>

In spite of a noticeable and skilful shift towards realism by way of subtle, but significant changes in tone and content in the English translations MP 8 and MP 9, all eight English poems assembled in this important source folder betray their early origins as much as the three German poems present there. All follow the same aesthetic rules of the impressionist and neo-romantic conventions championed by the Stefan George circle. The other three German poems provided by Leonard Grove obviously have their roots in the same early phase of Greve/Grove's creativity.

# Grove's German poems in the Spettigue Collection

- SC 1 Apokalypse
- SC 2 Kopfschmerz
- SC 3 "Das Fieber, das die Schläfen..."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> In his marked predilection for ficticious self-representation Greve/Grove was definitely influenced by Nietzsche and Oscar Wilde, but also reflects popular positions propagated by Ernst Mach (Analyse der Empfindungen) and Hans Vaihinger (Die Philosophie des Als-Ob).

These three poems were discovered by Grove's son Leonard who sent them to D. O. Spettigue in April, 1968,<sup>93</sup> and they are very similar to the three poems presented above in the context of Miscellaneous Poems. All six of Grove's German poems could have been (and possibly were) produced in Germany around 1900.

SC 1, Apokalypse, appears to be a fragment in four parts. Each has three quatrains in pentameters, an unusally long and narrative meter for Grove's lyric poetry. A fifth part is indicated by a Roman numeral only, suggesting that more was to follow. The theme is the impact of a personal crisis. In the first part, the narrator reviews his past which he compares to a dreamy port symbolizing security. An unspecified intrusion has turned everything upside down, and he is looking now at the ruins of his existence, wondering if his great expectations have been permanently shattered. Contrasting sharply with the grey tones surrounding him, he evokes in the second part a colourful vision of an exotic beauty with black eyes and orchid-like lips, representing sunny climes and a more splendid past. In the third part, he returns to the scene of sad isolation which is now illustrated with pale suns, cold stars and moons, and icy winds. compares his former self to Prometheus, an adventurer, a martyr, a rebel despising security and conventions. In the last part, he considers his bold ambitions an audacity which had to be punished with his present destitution. He implores an allegorical Time to free him of this painful existence.

A similar causal link between the boldest personal ambitions and a cruel punishment is expressed in Grove's <u>The Voice</u> (IM 10, NB 1), <u>The Gods</u> (IM 2), and in Greve's <u>Irrfahrt</u> in <u>Wanderungen</u>.<sup>94</sup> The

<sup>93</sup> A. L. Grove, 1. 4. 1968: "I am sending you copies of the German poems, and copies of the two letters from Thomas Mann." These two letters (19. 4. and 5. 6. 1939, from Princeton) reveal that Grove sent Mann an autographed "de luxe" edition (Luxusdruck) of his latest novel <u>Two Generations</u>, as well as <u>A Search for America</u>. Mann's second letter only reflects the reading of the former.

<sup>94</sup> See also Grove's dark allusion in a letter to Kirkconnell, intimating that his daughter's death had "a past link" (<u>Letters</u>, p. 64). -- The inspiration of <u>Apokalypse</u> might be rooted in the reversal of Greve's fortunes in May 1903. He referred to his imprisonment as a "Katastrophe" in a letter to von Poellnitz (<u>Letters</u>, p. 526, 6. 6. 1903). Prior to his arrest, he had spent several extravagant months in Palermo with Else Endell.

Promethean or Faustian theme is central in numerous other poems as well, so for instance in <u>The Rebel's Confession</u> (IM 4), <u>The Eagles</u> (IM 29) and <u>Ahasuerus</u> (IM 31).

SC 2, <u>Kopfschmerz</u>, consists of four quatrains in the usual iambic meter, and describes the sorry state of someone waking up with a common hangover. The narrator sees himself reflected in a mirror, where his head appears like the unstable vision of a dark-red flower. Its petals disolve first into kaleidoscopic fragments, then into nothingness. He sinks back into his cushions only to be subjected to the most painful noises, while he curses those who have abandoned him in his misery. If the vision of the exotic flower and its dissolution was meant to convey some deep, symbolic meaning, it has failed to to be convincing. The overriding impression is the image of a mundane hangover. As in Beethoven's piano piece <u>Die Wut über den verlorenen Groschen</u>, the occasion and its emotional impact are out of proportion, so that the result is at most tragicomical.

SC 3, "Das Fieber..." is an untitled sonnet. It describes an inner fire (a "fever") that has consumed the protagonist since his birth. It distinguishes him from those who only talk and don't dare to live recklessly. The final tercet represents the antipode to the high-flying ambitions expressed before, contrasting them with the grey reality of everyday life.

As mentioned earlier, the Promethean theme is frequently employed in Greve's and Grove's poetry; here, it is freshly reminiscent of Apokalypse (SC 1), and displays in addition some positively disturbing aspects of the Nietzschean "strong", "special" individual.<sup>95</sup> There is talk of "die rote Lust der Kriege", which rhymes beautifully with "Mutter aller großen Siege". The absence of similar martial imagery in Grove's poetry indicates that this poem is an endeavour preceding the horrors of two World Wars, employing a topos unfortunately quite common before 1914.

<sup>95</sup> In his article about a projected translation of Greve's <u>Wanderungen</u>, Peter Stenberg (1980, p. 209) felt uncomfortable with the kind of elitist thinking expressed there, and such "German claims of superiority, even in the relatively innocent terms of aesthetic posturing." He would have had even better reason to be disturbed by this particular poem.

Grove's six German poems from the Grove and Spettigue Archives have been placed in the centre of this edition to provide a chronological link and continuum between Greve's earlier and Grove's later poetic creations. The six German poems by Frederick Philip Grove bear a striking resemblance both in form and in content to the poetry of Felix Paul Greve. They display the same kind of esoteric aestheticism popular in Germany in the first decade of this century. It was particularly favoured by the poets affiliated with the elitist Stefan George circle, which Greve is known to have courted until his imprisonment in 1903. Even though he adopted and reflected new models afterwards -- for instance, Flaubert --, it appears that he never deviated from the poetic conventions he absorbed in his formative years.

The aetheticism in Grove's German poems seems to have little in common with most of Grove's mature poetry. But even in his English poetry, some old thematic preoccupations appear repeatedly, and certain formal characteristics prevail throughout, regardless of new contents. These formal invariables reflect the principles expounded and practiced by the George circle in its influential journal <u>Blätter für die Kunst</u> (1898-1919). These will be described below in the context of Greve's poetry.

### The sources of Greve's poetry

Felix Paul Greve's poetry as known to date consists of the following materials which are presented, as far as possible, in the chronological order of their composition:

- the collection <u>Wanderungen</u> which Greve published privately in February, 1902
- seven tidily presented manuscript poems sent to Stefan George in August, 1902 for publication in <u>Blätter für die Kunst</u>
- a stanza Greve wrote in a letter to Wolfskehl on October 10, 1902; and a version of <u>Irrender Ritter</u> which he sent to Wolfskehl only days before <u>Wanderungen</u> appeared in print
  - seven Fanny Essler poems published in 1904/1905 in <u>Freistatt</u>: <u>Gedichte</u> (Heft 35, 27. 8. 1904, pp. 700-701)

<u>Drei Sonette: ein Portrait</u> (Heft 42, 10. 10. 1904, pp. 840-841)

Gedichte (Heft 12, 10. 3. 1905, pp. 185-186)

- three poems published individually in journals:

Die Hexe, Freistatt 6, Heft 26 (25. 6. 1904), p. 519.

Erster Sturm, Schaubühne 3, no. 6 (7. 2. 1907), p. 154.

Die Stadt am Strande, Schaubühne 3, no. 23 (6. 6.1907), p. 570.

## Poems in Greve's correspondence with Wolfskehl

A substantial number of Greve's letters and postcards to Wolfskehl<sup>96</sup> has recently surfaced in the Deutsche Literaturarchiv in Marbach where they had slumbered amongst other unprocessed possessions for some time. These documents provide invaluable information about Greve's life and aspirations for the period of December, 1901 to October, 1902, and even include two photograph postcards depicting Greve in Gardone on the shores of Lago di Garda in August, 1902.<sup>97</sup> Two letters contain poems, and the first of these is the earliest of Greve's known poetic expressions:

- in late January, 1902, Greve asked Wolfskehl for his opinion about some improvements he had made to <u>Irrender Ritter</u>, a copy of which he included. This poem concludes the collection <u>Wanderungen</u> which was published shortly afterwards in February. The very few and minor discrepancies in this manuscript have been noted in relation to the published version presented here on p. 30.
- in October, 1902, Greve was obviously in a crisis situation which may not have been unrelated to the troubles reflected in his correspondence with the director of the Insel-Verlag, von Poellnitz, around that time.<sup>99</sup> To Wolfskehl, Greve speaks of shattered hopes<sup>100</sup>

Professor Spettigue (1992) has described Greve's fascinating correspondence with Wolfskehl and Gide. Unfortunately, he never includes the original text, and his translations are on occasion unreliable.

<sup>97</sup> This area was part of the Austrian Empire until World War I. -- Although he is wearing a hat and has a short beard, there can be no doubt that the young man smiling defiantly into the camera is Grove. A photo in his Archives taken about 25 years later shows the same protruding ears, slant of eyebrows, posture, etc.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>98</sup> Letter to Wolfskehl, München, 29. 1. 1902 (Marbach). For Greve's words, see n. 1, p. 30 below.

<sup>99</sup> In November, Greve tries to appease an irate von Pollnitz with apologies and claims that vicious and untrue rumours concerning extravagance and gambling are circulating about him. (Letters, 19. 11. 1902, p. 522-523).

which may destroy him, and he hints darkly that he will leave Germany in the immediate future. He expresses gratitude to Wolfskehl and his wife for their hospitality, and then introduces a single quatrain with these words: "Ich bitte Sie nochmals, nicht weiter zu fragen. Ich will Ihnen statt alles anderen ein paar sehr schlechte Verse hersetzen." These four "bad lines" have been included in this edition on p. 38, following the seven poems Greve had sent to Stefan George in August, 1902.

#### Wanderungen

This collection of Greve's poetry was privately published in February 1902. It was printed by the famous Otto von Holten press, and distributed through the Munich bookstore Littauer. Greve dedicated it to "Dem Freunde und Gefährten Herman F. C. Kilian", and as motto, he chose a line from Goethe's <u>Iphigenie</u>: "Vernimm, ich bin aus Tantalos' Geschlecht."

The copy extant in the University of Manitoba Archives was autographed by Greve for Karl Vollmöller. 103 The structure of the arrangement resembles Grove's <u>In Memoriam</u> collection: there is one poem as introduction, and one as conclusion. Under several collective titles, the poems are often untitled and numbered, suggesting a preference for thematic cycles.

In an introductory sonnet called <u>Frage</u>, the poet anxiously wonders about the nature of his creative abilities. Five sections follow, which are entitled <u>Cäsarische Zeit</u>, <u>Wanderungen</u>, <u>Tagszeiten</u>, <u>Aus hohen Bergen</u>, and <u>Lieder des Dankes und Gedenkens</u>. The initial

<sup>100 &</sup>quot;Daß dieses Jahr [in München] zugleich das Jahr meiner höchsten Hoffnung war, und dass diese Hoffnung nun zerbrochen ist, daran werde ich vielleicht zu Grunde gehen." (Letter to Wolfskehl, München, 7. 10. 1902).

<sup>101</sup> In his next and last letter (10. 10. 1902), Greve says that he will go to Berlin, and then via Hamburg to Africa! -- In Greve's novel <u>Fanny Essler</u>, the elegant Reelen/Greve is bound for Cape Town ("Kapstadt"), but rather keeps Barell company in Berlin, while Fanny dreams of Reelen in "Stralsund" (i.e., Wyk auf Fohr).

<sup>102</sup> Letter to Wolfskehl, München, 7. 10. 1902 (Marbach).

Vollmöller introduced Greve to Gide in 1904. Another copy in the Stefan George Archiv, Stuttgart, has a particularly warm dedication to Hanna Wolfskehl.

poem and <u>Cäsarische Zeit</u> exude a typical, George-like atmosphere: there is the master, seen as a high priest; there are the disciples; there is the object of adoration, Art, and there is the elite of artists in haughty opposition to the "stupid masses". The typical settings are temples, precious marble halls, purple velvet and silken thrones.

The five poems in the section <u>Wanderungen</u> depict Greve as a restless, gifted artist in search of his special destiny. The <u>Tagszeiten</u> deal symbolically with morning, noon and night themes, while <u>Aushohen Bergen</u> contains two neo-romantic legends charged with supernatural elements.

In <u>Lieder des Dankes und Gedenkens</u>, the author acknowledges more contemporary influences, in particular the "masters": the poet Stefan George, the philosopher Nietzsche, the painter Böcklin and the composer Beethoven. Individual poems are only devoted to Nietzsche and Böcklin. Antiquity is represented in the two statues of <u>Herakles Farnese</u> and <u>Athena Lemnia</u>. Finally, women are honoured in a context of noble renunciation, <sup>104</sup> which is also expressed in the medieval setting of the concluding poem <u>Irrender Ritter</u>.

Formally and thematically, this collection reflects the emulation of the George circle, and fashionable aspects of Nietzsche and Goethe. Otto Bierbaum, who reviewed it in the <u>Insel</u>, saw in it a fairly tasteless imitation, and used the occasion to harangue against "das leere Aesthetentum" in general. Of Greve published a self-review in April 1902, in which he modestly judged three of the twenty-three poems "good", six "good average", and thirteen not so good. Of He cites the central poem of the section <u>Wanderungen</u> in its entirety, presumably considering it one of his three successful realizations. Two years later, Greve judged himself more harshly. On the eve of

<sup>104</sup> This is rather ironic, since not even a year later, Greve eloped with the wife of his friend August Endell.

<sup>105 &</sup>lt;u>Die Insel</u> 3 (1901/2), p. 195-196: "Es ist vielmehr angebracht, es ernsthaft auszusprechen, dass die Nachfolge Stefan Georges anfängt bedenklich zu werden. Besonders erfreulich ist das Aesthetentum überhaupt nicht...aber Aestheten ohne Geschmack: das ist unerträglich."

<sup>106 &</sup>lt;u>Die Zukunft</u> 39 (1902), p.164-165: "Es enthält dreiundzwanzig Gedichte...Von ihnen erscheinen mir heute drei lyrische gut, das eine epische interessant,...sechs als gute Mittelwaare [sic!], dreizehn als mißlungen."

his release from prison, he announced in a letter to O. A. H. Schmitz that he had destroyed all remaining copies of his collection, and that he hoped that it will be forgotten, if not forgiven: "Meine Gedichte, deren noch übrige Exemplare ich habe einstampfen lassen, werden nun hoffentlich, wenn nicht verziehen, so doch vergessen werden." 107

Else von Freytag-Loringhoven's opinion of Greve's poems Wanderungen twenty years after their publication is as revealing as it is accurate: she aptly identifies its main characteristic as "utter artificiality", and links it to the Stefan George circle Greve had tried to impress: "His poems were as well cut gems of language juggling without blood-call - but the call of an ambitious, industrious spirit... The most impressive part about this kind of poetry is paper, print and numbered privacy. It stood for the top-notch of culture." 108

#### Poems in the Stefan George Archiv

There are seven manuscript poems by Greve in the Stefan George Archiv in Stuttgart today. According to a letter Greve wrote to Wolfskehl, they were written on August 23,<sup>109</sup> and they were sent on August 27, 1902, as an empty envelope in George's papers suggests.<sup>110</sup> Ten days earlier, Greve had asked Wolfskehl when he should mail his poems to George, and had voiced great interest in being represented in the Blätter für die Kunst.<sup>111</sup> However, George found Greve's submission insufficient for an introduction in the Blätter,<sup>112</sup> and consequently, they were never published.

<sup>107</sup> Letter to Schmitz, Bonn, 28. 5. 1904 (Marbach).

<sup>108</sup> Her autobiography, p. 165-166.

<sup>109 &</sup>quot;Nun will ich heute Nacht ein Manuskript von Gedichten zusammenschreiben..." (München, 23. 8. 1902, Marbach).

George/Gundolf <u>Briefwechsel</u>, p. 120, fn. 3. At the time of Spettigue's discovery, George's papers were still in private hands, and these poems were lacking.

<sup>111 &</sup>quot;Ich möchte Sie fragen, wann ich wohl an Herrn George Manuscr. schicken muss, wenn ich Aussicht haben will, dass das eine oder andere Verslein von mir in die Bl. kommt. Mir würde sehr viel daran liegen." Letter to Wolfskehl, 18. 8. 1902 (Marbach).

<sup>112</sup> George to Gundolf, <u>Briefwechsel</u>, p.120: "...doch zu wenig um als einführungs-beitrag zu gelten." This must be taken as a qualitative judgement, since many other "Einführungsbeiträge" were even shorter than Greve's seven poems. It is also possible that Greve's unsavory conduct prevented their

The manuscript is written sideways, and has a title page which states in two lines and in capital letters: GEDICHTE VON / FELIX PAUL GREVE. Six poems are untitled, and they are, not surprisingly given the chronological proximity, very similar in tone and atmosphere to poems in the first three sections of <u>Wanderungen</u>. The second poem is entitled <u>Mona Lisa</u>, and it is particularly reminiscent of <u>Athena Lemnia</u> in the <u>Antike</u> section. In obvious imitation of the "George-Mache", <sup>113</sup> capitals for nouns are avoided throughout, a particularity which has been maintained in this edition.

#### Fanny Essler poems

Seven poems were published in 1904 and 1905 under the pseudonym Fanny Essler. In answer to legitimate questions about how and why those poems would be included here as Greve's, a somewhat complex digression is required. It must address the choice of the pseudonym, the curious change in gender it implies, the real-life woman behind it, the likely genesis of these Fanny Essler poems, and the probability of shared authorship.

In 1905 and 1906, Greve published his only two known, voluminous novels, 114 both of which were based on the life of Else Endell. She was his companion for about ten years, and although it is unlikely that they were ever married legally, 115 Greve referred to her as his wife when she was still married to August Endell. 116 They

publication: Wolfskehl warned Gundolf of Greve's "Münchhausiaden" as early as February, 1902! (Briefwechsel mit Friedrich Gundolf, v. 1, p. 152).

This term, meaning something like "the way of doing [poetry] à la Stefan George", was already used at the time for the circle's affectations, "Kleinschreibung" being one expression of these. Kluncker (p. 108-156) gives an excellent description of the typical poetic conventions as they are reflected in <u>Die Blätter</u>.

<sup>114</sup> A third novel, <u>Der Sentimentalist</u>, was announced as forthcoming in his <u>Maurermeister Ihles Haus</u> (1906). If it ever appeared in print, it has not yet been discovered.

<sup>115</sup> Greve mentioned to Schmitz in (14. 12. 1906) that there were obstacles to legalizing "his marriage" which he hoped to have removed in the near future. 116 So on several occasions in his correspondence with Insel publisher von Poellnitz. To Gide Greve said in June, 1904, that they would be married within two months: "Nous devons nous marier dans deux mois." (Conversation, Bulletin, p. 31).

became attracted to each other in the Fall of 1902. At Christmas, they became lovers, 117 and in January, 1903 they eloped to Palermo, taking the distraught husband along as far as Naples. 118 In late May, 1903 Greve went to Bonn, allegedly for a business matter. There he was arrested and jailed for defrauding his friend Kilian. Else remained in Palermo for some time, travelled elsewhere in Italy, and rejoined Greve in early June, 1904 in Cologne. 119 She later became known as the eccentric artist Baroness von Freytag-Loringhoven of Greenwich Village in the late teens and early twenties. Her autobiography, which she composed after her return to Berlin between 1923 and 1926, provides a mirror-image account of Greve's two novels. This remarkable document also proves that Greve did not commit suicide in 1909, that he emigrated instead to the United States "via Canada", 120 that Greve had her join him in Kentucky in 1910, and that he left her within a year after their reunion. 121

Greve's second novel, <u>Maurermeister Ihles Haus</u>, deals with her childhood and adolescence, and is of lesser interest here. His first novel, <u>Fanny Essler</u>, describes her life in Berlin during the 1890s, and can be considered a <u>roman-à-clef</u> of the George circle, several members of which Else knew intimately. Marcus Behmer remarked to Ernst Hardt in February 1907: "Fanny Essler ist ja fabelhaft...Das Buch ist auch maaßlos [sic!] frech gegen die anderen Persönlichkeiten: und es ist nicht viel gelesen worden? Sonderbar, trotz dieser tierischen Gemeinheit?!" 122 Ernst Hardt had been Else's lover, and

<sup>117</sup> Else's autobiography, p. 44 ff. Also in <u>Fanny Essler</u> (p. 502 ff), Christmas brings about the fateful alliance.

<sup>118</sup> Else's autobiography, p. 63-64.

Pacey and Mahanti (1974, p. 25, n. 20) draw attention to the beginning of <u>A Search for America</u>, where Grove makes a curious allusion to a woman in Palermo.

<sup>120</sup> Else's autobiography, p. 33. Her accounts are usually vague or mute about time and place.

<sup>121</sup> Else sailed from Rotterdam to New York on June 10, 1910 and met Greve in Pittsburg (Spettigue, introd. to <u>Baroness Elsa</u>, 1992, p. 24). Else's autobiography (p. 36, 72) only vaguely mentions living in Kentucky for a year, and staying with him for a decade (p. 30).

<sup>122</sup> Briefe an Ernst Hardt, 19. 2. 1907, p. 53 (transl. mine): "Fanny Essler is just wonderful...The book is also cheeky as far as the other persons are concerned.

appeared as Ehrhard Stein in the novel.<sup>123</sup> Nearly three decades later, Wolfskehl says the following about this novel, confirming its lack of impact: "Sie wissen, es gibt ein Schmähbuch von jenem Pseudologen der Frühzeit, F. L. (sic!) Greve. Drin finden sich neben vielen Karikaturen der näheren Umwelt vor allem M[elchior] L[echter]s auch verhältnismäßig wenigsten respektlose am Andeutungen über die Erscheinung d. M. [des Meisters, i.e., Stefan Georges]. Das Pamphlet, ein dickleibiger Schinken, blieb völlig unbekannt, ich selber habs nicht mehr, sogar sein Titel, ein Weibsname, ist mir, wenigstens momentan, nimmer im Hirn."124 Else's opinion of this novel was unfavourable as well, both at the time and twenty years later. She judged Greve's style à la Flaubert "abrupt..., dry and artificial, having no carrying power or convincing quality of its own." She even started to doubt Greve's artistic talent because of it, but gave him credit for being a "business genius" instead. 125

Greve indicated in a letter to Gide in October, 1904 that he was using the name of his fictional heroine as a pseudonym for some poetry publications: "Et de moi-même. Il me faut travailler d'une

And it has not been read much? Strange, in light of this beastly impertinence!"

<sup>123</sup> Else was known as Else Ti (pronounced "Tee") which is Chinese for "mistress". Behmer refers to her in this fashion in the letter mentioned above. -- "Else Ti Endell" appears in November, 1901 on an invitation card addressed to Behmer. Else signs an emotional postcard to him in late December, 1902 -- Greve and she had just become lovers -- "Ihre Sie liebende Tante Ti." (both documents in the Munich Stadtarchiv). Endell was called "Tse", meaning "master" in Chinese. Freytag-Loringhoven explains the meaning of that "chinoiserie" in her autobiography, p. 37-38, and there is a letter-draft to "Tse" in her unidentified (!) German correspondence in Maryland. -- Curiously enough, Grove addressed his wife with "Tee" in his letters! Pacey notes: "This endearment, which Mrs. Grove states, her husband told her meant "mistress" in Chinese, he uses only in letters addressed to her -- and, very occasionally in reference to her elsewhere." (Grove, Letters, p. 83, n. 2).

<sup>124</sup> Letter to Böhringer, 16. 2. 1938 (courtesy of Dr. Ute Oelmann, Stefan George Archiv, Stuttgart): "You know, there is a defamatory book by this 'master of pseudo-identities', F. L. Greve, of the early times. In it, there are, next to many caricatures of the immediate environment, mostly M. L.'s, also relatively few respectless allusions to the master's appearance. This pamphlet, a voluminous affair, remained totally unknown, I do not have it anymore myself; even its title, some woman's name, has escaped -- at least momentarily -- my memory."

125 Her autobiography, p. 35.

façon bien singulière. Je ne suis plus <u>une</u> personne, j'en <u>sommes trois</u>: je suis 1. M. Felix Paul Greve; 2. Mme Else Greve; 3. <u>Mme Fanny Essler</u>. La dernière dont je vous enverrai prochainement les poèmes, et dont les poèmes - encore un secret - sont adressés à moi, est un poète déjà assez considéré dans certaines parties de l'Allemagne." 126

These amazing revelations confirm that Greve used the name chosen for the title of his first novel for the poems in question. The name Else Greve was used for the alleged translator of some of Flaubert's correspondence. As Greve specifies in his letter, Italian was the only foreign language Else knew at that time; in other words, he was doing all the work himself. He furthermore intended to publish her "autobiography" anonymously. This plan, however, did not materialize: Fanny Essler clearly was the title of Else's biography, Greve was presented as the author, and the genre was identified as fiction. 128

The seven Fanny Essler poems were printed before the novel, 129 and the fictitious name of Greve's heroine appeared as the author.

<sup>126</sup> Greve to Gide, 17.10.1904, <u>Bulletin</u>, p. 40 (transl. & emphasis mine): "And now about me. I must work in rather strange ways. I am not one person any more, I am three: 1. Felix Paul Greve. 2. Madame Else Greve. 3. Madame Fanny Essler. The latter whose poems I shall send to you shortly, and which - this is still a secret - are addressed to me, is a poet already well regarded in some parts of Germany..." -- This important letter, published in October 1976, seems to have been unknown to Spettigue in his recent article about Greve's correspondence (1992).

<sup>127</sup> ibid.: "Jusqu'à présent elle n'a publié que des vers. Mais moi, F. P. Greve, son patron et introducteur, prépare la publication de deux romans qu'elle a écrit dans la prison de Bonn sur Rhin...Personne ne se doute de cet état des choses...l'un des romans de Mme Essler, qui paraîtra sans nom d'auteur et que M. l'éditeur croit une autobiographie, aura pour titre: <u>Fanny Essler</u>."

Fanny Essler: ein Roman von Felix Paul Greve; Entwurf des Umschlags vom Verfasser. 2. Auflage. Stuttgart: Axel Juncker Verlag, [1905]. His claim to the cover-design may be yet another appropriation of her talents, since she designed book-covers in Dachau even before she met Endell. -- Spettigue's English edition (1984) was based on this particular printing.

<sup>129 &</sup>quot;Gedichte", "Drei Sonette: ein Porträt", "Gedichte", <u>Freistatt</u>, 1904 and early 1905. The first instalment of these poems in Heft 35 (August 27, 1904) is preceded by Greve's poem "Die Hexe" by nine weeks in Heft 26, June 27, and an exerpt of Browning's <u>Kleon</u> in Heft 28, July 11; it is followed within a week by his Meredith-article in Heft 36 (September 3). The three Fanny Essler sonnets are printed six weeks later in Heft 42 on October 10, and finally the last two Fanny Essler poems appear six months later in Heft 12 of March 25, 1905. By some curious coincidence, essays by Ernst Hardt, A. Endell, O. A. H. Schmitz and

These poems are carefully structured as a triptych, like a medieval altar-piece: first, Fanny/Else bewails in two untitled poems the absence of her lover (Greve) while alone in the southern climes of "Tunis" during the Fall of 1903. The absent lover is the focus of her adoration in the centre piece: Drei Sonette: ein Porträt gives a timeless, static description of his hands, eyes and mouth in the conventions of the Petrarchan tradition. The impression of coldness and rigid control matches the depiction of Greve as Friedrich Karl Reelen in the Fanny Essler novel, and Else's factual account of him in her autobiography. The final two untitled poems evoke a northern setting in much the same way as the initial ones referred to southern surroundings: the only flaw in an otherwise perfect winter day is that her lover is not present. The flawless symmetry of these seven poems is only disturbed by the reversal of biographical and chronological givens: the final, northern landscape ("Husum", and "der Friesen flachem Land" are specific references) corresponds in fact to the Frisian island Föhr where Else Endell longed for Greve before they became lovers in Berlin around Christmas, 1902 and "eloped" to Italy in January, 1903. The initial southern flank describes her loneliness in Palermo (not Tunis) after he was unexpectedly jailed in Bonn in May, 1903.

The question of authorship of the Fanny Essler poems arises beyond the intricate blending of narrative voice, gender, and biographical facts: Else von Freytag-Loringhoven's papers in Maryland contain a rondo-like poem which is a shortened replica of the last Fanny Essler poem. 130 Else's poem exists in five versions with titles like "Natur", "Naturbild", "Freude", or simply "Du". The latter version has seven stanzas, the original Fanny Essler poem has twelve. Eliminated are stanzas 5-9 with explicit references to the

K. Vollmöller are represented in the same volumes as well. As Greve candidly admits to Gide (Letter, 17. 10. 1904), <u>Freistatt</u> is the only journal available to him at that time. -- I can only speculate that these crucial poems escaped discovery until early 1990 (in Marbach) because of the rarity of the journal, and the absence of an index to all volumes but one. The last part of the Fanny Essler poems, for instance, was found by checking each weekly issue one by one.

<sup>130</sup> The last line of each quatrain is repeated as the first line of the next.

precise geographical location. Next to the title, one finds instead: "An F. P. G.", and: "Wyk auf Föhr".

This poem may be one of her earliest attempts at poetic expression, all of which were inspired by her relationship with Greve. Else describes in her autobiography (p. 30) how she first felt the imperative need to express herself poetically when she became romantically obsessed with him in November, 1902, while she was at Gmelin's sanatorium in Boldixum near Wyk auf Föhr: "About this time...I made after an interval of years my first - for an amateur amazing (sic) good poem for nature's necessity - to express love somehow."131 She next mentions turning to poetry as an emotional outlet after having been suddenly left behind by Greve in Palermo, in late May, 1903: "I had no thoughts about the future other than to see Felix. That was only a year! I was too gloriously in love! The true trouble was physical abstinence - it was excruciatingly painful to me. I had to make poems again!" (p. 92). For the third and last time, she mentions using this therapeutic strategy as an emotional soother when she is staying in Rome on her way to meet Greve in Köln upon his release in May, 1904: "I again began to occupy myself with poetry in the usual half-hearted fashion of the amateur, the only one then possible to me." (p. 195).

These references to her poetic expressions and their source of inspiration confirm that she did in fact create several poems between late 1902 and 1904, and that all of them revolved around her

Else underwent treatment there for hysterical outbursts which were related to Endell's impotence. This is described both in her autobiography (p. 28), and in Fanny Essler (p. 437 ff., where time references are more plentiful and usually precise, even though they can be treacherous at times). Also p. 30, about Greve and her stay on Föhr: "...the man -- who was to be my first potent mate [mss.: husband I ever possessed], with whom I also remained together the longest time I ever was with one man, about ten years - was in Berlin, keeping my husband company -- I dreaming about him, but also about my husband whom I did not desire to abandon, not even for this miracle of a youth -- if it was only possible, and he came up to my expectations after my wombsqueeze excursion. But he did not, and the matter ended with hair-pulling and slipperhurling on my part." Similarly on p. 42, where she states that Endell's long hair and "insufficient intercourse" invited her abuse. -- Locally from Berlin, Else sent Marcus Behmer a distraught photo-postcard of Dr. med. Gmelin's Sanatorium in Boldixum near Wyk auf Föhr on December 26, 1902. Endell had designed it some years earlier.

memorable experiences with Greve in Wyk auf Föhr, Berlin, Palermo, and Rome -- most of them in her lover's absence which tinges her passionate attachment with a certain illusory quality.

This evidence increases the suspicion that Greve claimed authorship of the Fanny Essler poems when he, as she explains with regard to his novels, was mainly assuming polishing and marketing functions: "It was my life and persons out of my life. He did the executive part of the business, giving the thing the conventional shape and dress." Greve had discouraged her from writing "a story of my childhood -- from sheer ennui-urge of own inner occupation interest that he himself promptly contradicted as a 'swelled head' in ironical derision on account of my literary attempt that he regarded shoulder-shruggingly contemptuous -- but with leniency, since he could not hinder it in a sense of 'Let the child -- or silly female -- have her play..." (p.105). That story of her childhood was, of course, published as Greve's second novel Maurermeister Ihles Haus.

In analogy to the genesis of this publication, it is not unlikely that Greve appropriated more than Else's biographical material in the case of the Fanny Essler poems as well. On the other hand, accusing him of simply stealing from his companion would not do him justice. The intertextual references to the Petrarchan canon, for instance, and the formal accomplishment of the Fanny Essler cycle go far beyond a little polishing and marketing, and they are the clear mark of Greve's masterly craftmanship and vast cultural horizon (even at age 25!) --both of which elements were comparatively limited in Else's case at the time. The Fanny Essler poems must therefore be considered his as much as hers.

### Greve's poems in journals

Greve is known to have published only three individual poems between 1904 and 1907. It is likely that many more are awaiting discovery, but at present, these are the only ones in evidence.

<u>Die Hexe</u> appeared in the same volume of <u>Freistatt</u> 6 (1904) in which the first two Fanny Essler instalments were published -- this

<sup>132</sup> Freytag-Loringhoven's autobiography, p. 34.

poem even preceded them by two months.<sup>133</sup> With its supernatural elements, it is still attuned to Greve's neo-romantic poetry of 1902, and bears a remarkable resemblance to Grove's "Dies ist der Wald..." (MP 2) in particular.

As discussed in the context of Grove's German poetry, <u>Erster Sturm</u> was published in <u>Die Schaubühne</u> in 1907. Grove probably wrote down his manuscript version of "Die Dünen fliegen auf..." (MP 1) in the twenties, and he translated it as <u>The Dying Year</u> (MP 9). This poem depicts an allegorical Fall whose approach is announced in a medieval setting by a hurricane-like messenger who urges the masses to submit themselves to his master's irrevocable passing. The Fall is a symbolic representation of time. 134 Like <u>Die Hexe</u> of 1904, <u>Erster Sturm</u> (1907) still reflects thematically and stylistically the poems of Greve's pre-prison period, as do all six of Grove's German poems.

Die Stadt am Strande was published in 1907 in the same volume of Die Schaubühne as Erster Sturm. Apart from the beautifully simple Fanny Essler poems, it is a rare exception in Greve's poetry. It displays a less precious stance, and contains fewer supernatural elements. It differs also formally from the usual iambic meter by the choice of the stately pentameter. Significantly, the title specifies "Im Ton eines großen Franzosen" - in other words, this is yet another imitation, and one reminiscent of the model symbolist Baudelaire.

## Comparison of Greve's and Grove's poetry

The thematic and stylistic characteristics of the <u>l'art pour l'art</u> poetry popular in Germany during the first decade of this century are pervasively manifest in Greve's poetry, as well as in Grove's six German poems. However, Greve's last poem of 1907, "Die Stadt am Strande", already announces a certain new sobriety. This is indicative

 $<sup>133</sup>_{XXX}$  XXX

<sup>134</sup> Freytag-Loringhoven's poem "Schalk" (University of Maryland) is a cross of Greve's "Erster Sturm" and the central Fanny Essler sonnets. In it, Else squares a bitter account with her lover's cruel abandonment. At the top, she specifies as location "Sparta, Kentucky, am Eagle Creek", and at the bottom of the page she states: "Der Herbst ist -- als Bild -- ein Porträt Felix Paul Greves".

135 It is also applied in Grove's Apokalypse (SC 1).

of a trend which will become a predominant feature of Grove's poetry. The differences between Greve's <u>Erster Sturm</u> and Grove's equivalent "Die Dünen fliegen auf..." (MP 1) reveal a deliberate attempt at neutralizing overly precious elements, such as an abundance of colour adjectives, or the twisted syntax of preposited genitives. <sup>136</sup> Grove's English translations of his German poems further emphasize the shift towards a realistic ideal of art. This is most noticeable in <u>Arctic Woods</u>, where a supernatural setting is cleverly transformed into a Canadian winter landscape with a minimum of formal adjustments.

All poems in Miscellaneous Poems exude an atmosphere and style similar to Greve's poetry, and it is not by coincidence that three of Grove's German poems are found among them. Some of Grove's poems in In Memoriam are also reminiscent of Greve's former decadent preoccupation: At Sea (IM 16), The Rebel's Confession (IM 4), and The Eagles (IM 29) may serve as examples for personal expressions of it; while the legends (IM 12, 30; NB 29/MP 11) and Konrad (NB 35) are evidence for a revealing genre preference which corresponds with similar epic narratives in Greve's Wanderungen. But apart from these and some other remnants of youthful poetic endeavours, Grove's poetry tends to be grave, stately, and didactic, and revolves around ontological themes. The tone is often bitter, at times cynical, and betrays rather somber views of existence and world order.

Greve's poetry reflects the Dionysian aspects of Nietzsche's dichotomy in <u>Die Geburt der Tragödie</u> which was well known to him, <sup>137</sup> whereas Grove's poems represent the Apollonian side which is more attuned to his life-long admiration for Goethe. <sup>138</sup> The

<sup>136</sup> Notably, in st. 5: "Zum Flattern bunter Fetzen all der Fahnen" is changed to "Zum Flattern all der Fetzen bunter Fahnen". In st. 4, v. 1 (or 33 in MP 1), a preplaced adjective is eliminated: "Seht graugepanzert ihr die Schiffe nahn" becomes "Seht ihr die Schiffe durch die Lüfte nahn".

<sup>137</sup> Greve's essay "Oscar Wilde und das Drama" (1907?) draws heavily on this text, which was first published in 1872.

<sup>138</sup> As mentioned above, Grove made use of Goethe's poetry and <u>Faust</u> notably in <u>Konrad</u> (NB 35) and "Questions Reasked" (IM 7, S 4), as evidenced by his annotations in those source texts in his library.

different treatment of the Fall theme in Greve's <u>Erster Sturm</u> and Grove's <u>Indian Summer</u> illustrates the Nietzschean polarity in exemplary fashion. To some extent, it simply corresponds to different stages of individual maturity.

Wolfskehl, whom Greve courted during 1901/2, represents the most expansive element of the Dionysian type in the George circle around that time. In general, any excess was frowned upon by the master, so that Oscar Wilde, for instance, did not measure up to the ideals of "Zucht" as prescribed and practiced by George, whereas his l'art pour l'art position was accepted as germane. As Greve's biography demonstrates, he was far from subjecting himself to any self-imposed moderation. In fact, he identified himself with Oscar Wilde with such a passion that he repeated even his idol's prison sentence, though for different reasons. As Else von Freytag-Loringhoven remarks about Greve's next role-model Flaubert whom he adopted while in prison, Greve did not only esteem his idols of art or style, he tried to be like them for better or worse, in literature and in life. It

The topos of lies, masks, and "as if"-identities plays a central role in Greve's life and works, but traces of it can be observed in Grove's biographical and literary projections as well. They are mostly rooted in Greve's intense preoccupation with Wilde, 142 but they are not less commonly encountered in Nietzsche. Also, the artful (or repressive) omissions or transformations in Goethe's memoirs <u>Dichtung und</u>

Discipline or propriety; any exuberance duly bridled with moderation.

<sup>140</sup> Wolfskehl comments in 1902 that Greve's "as-if"-identities are disturbing "Münchhausiaden" (<u>Briefwechsel</u>, p. 152: "Ob er krank ist?"), and he still remembers Greve as "Pseudologen" thirty years later (Letter to R. Böhringer, 16. 2. 1938; see also n. 120). No doubt, Wolfskehl was aware of more pseudonyms and roles than we know today. Greve's games with names and identities seems to have been a compulsive habit, and the obvious delight he took in the "Fanny Essler" confusion (as he revealed to Gide) shows just one of many facets, few of which can be described in some detail today.

<sup>141</sup> Else's autobiography, p. 34-35: "He esteemed Flaubert highly as stylist...so he tried to be Flaubert...".

<sup>142</sup> Greve translated the first essay in Wilde's <u>Intentions</u> as "Aesthetik der Lüge". Note also Grove's fragment "Sag, hebt sich dein Herz..." (MP 3), which revolves around the theme of lying and fictitious "as if " fantasies.

<u>Wahrheit</u> served as an acknowledged pattern for Grove's autobiographical novels.

While overall, both the content and the tone differ considerably, the form in Greve's and Grove's German and English poetry remains constant, and reveals the clear imprint of the "George-Mache": besides the occasional sonnet, quatrains are the reigning form. The verse tends to employ the iambic metre, and to enclose syntactically relevant units. The rhyme usually coincides with full words like verbs and nouns. Enjambements and rhymed particles, as often found in Hofmannsthal and Rilke, were considered undesirable by the "master", and they were consequently avoided by Greve and Grove as well.

Especially in comparison with Greve's companion of a decade, Else von Freytag-Loringhoven who became involved in the avant-garde movements of her time with impressive flexibility in her middle years, Grove remained permanently grounded in the aesthetic conditionings he absorbed as a young man around 1900. There is no reflection of expressionism in any of Grove's works, whereas Else experimented readily with new expressionist or dadaist techniques, both of which she applied very successfully in the late 1910s and early 1920s. 144 It is also noteworthy that only scant traces of humour can be detected anywhere in Grove's poetry. In contrast, Else created several hilarious parodies of her personal experiences. 145

There is much food for thought in this comparison, since an exaggerated concern for perfect form seems detrimental to the

<sup>143</sup> For a comprehensive description of the structural and semantic characteristics of the "George-Mache", see Kluncker's pertinent analysis.

144 She also painted and sculpted. A good account of her avant-garde body-art which anticipates the punk fashion of the seventies and eighties, exists in Dictionary of Women's artists (1985). -- Else usually started out with traditional German poems composed in a formally rigid and polished style (as, for instance, the Fanny Essler poem "Du"); she consistently reduced them to mere word columns which convey intense emotions, and which are then translated into English. The relatively few dadaist sound poems are likely new creations.

145 The untitled fragment "Es hat mal einen Ernst gegeben/Der war für mich das Salz zum Leben..." and Puckellonders sonderbare Geschichte ["Herr August Puckellonder war/Ein Architekt höchst sonderbar..."] reflect her early relationships with Ernst Hardt and August Endell. "Herr Peu-à-Peu" makes fun of a conductor Georg in "Cinci", i.e., Cincinnati.

expression of powerful, primary emotion. Observing how Grove attempted to cope with the loss of his only child through formal abstraction in some of the <u>Dirge</u> poems confirms his never-wavering dependency on the "George-Mache" once again: it matches particularly the concept of "pathetische Distanz", or a deliberate distancing from pathos, which Adorno coined in relation to the George circle. 146 It refers to an intellectual, moderating attitude which aims at typical representation through formal control -- precisely at the expense of realistic detail and emotion.

The thematic canon of the Stefan George circle revolves around nature, culture, man, Eros, and includes to a lesser extent critical views on civilization. Neo-romantic and symbolist motifs in the guise of medieval, exotic, or sacral allusions are favoured, and myths, dreams, and supernatural elements occur frequently as well, as do dedications to "great men". Greve's poetry adheres to all of these themes with the exception of the last one. But precisely this neglected element of "Zeitkritik" breaks through with a vengeance in Grove's poetry, and it situates Grove's original background in a context much larger than the George circle.

The underlying philosophical premises in Grove's poetry are indebted to Nietzschean and neo-Kantian positions current at the time of Greve's upbringing. They are marked by a blend of "Lebensphilosophie" (as already announced in Goethe), nihilism (prepared by Kierkegaard), a strong sense of relativity (most influentially popularized by the physicist Ernst Mach), 148 and the

<sup>146 &</sup>quot;Rede über Lyrik und Gesellschaft", first 1957 in <u>Akzente</u>; Kluncker notes (p.122) that even in Wolfskehl's "expressionistisch-kraftvollen Gedichten der späten [<u>Blätter</u>-] Folgen der Spätzeit...wird die Distanz gewahrt."

<sup>147</sup> This element of "Zeitkritik" is devoid of any social concern, and the antipode of naturalist intentions. In its elitism, it reflects less appealing aspects of Nietzsche's contempt for the "masses" and "herd animals". Greve reveals this in <u>Wanderungen</u> ("Drunten trabt die blöde Masse..."). The "Zeitkritik" Grove expresses in his essays is more attuned to the neo-Kantian trends which were shaped by Nietzschean impulses, but without the individualistic emphasis.

Mach is remarkable and representative in his blend of scientific and humanistic thought. This seems to be a common indicator of the entire generation. Scientists like Einstein, Heisenberg, Schrödinger, Pauli, Planck and others, express their ethical concerns in elegant prose. Authors like

concurrent loss of a centred, balanced sense of self which had formerly been provided through religion. Depth psychology, discovered by Freud and further propagated by Adler and Jung with different emphasis, also had an enormous impact on Greve's generation. Cultural pessimism was rampant, and was expounded in vast panoramas of decadence, suggesting an organic "life" principle on a large (cultures) and a small scale (individuals). Language skepticism (Fritz Mauthner) was also a prominent concern for German speaking philosophers and authors of the time, so that there is much discussion of a "language crisis". 149 Now nearly forgotten, Simmel and Klages were influential thinkers at the time; they had close connections with the George circle, and Greve was in personal contact with Klages. 150 The neo-Kantian Simmel is known for his semiotic analysis of money, and Klages, mainly influenced by Nietzsche, endeavoured to define character types and to develop graphology.

Grove's critical essays reveal the clear imprint of these trends. They bear titles like "Of the Interpretation of Life" (or History, Civilization, Science), 151 emulating classical title-conventions as well as Nietzsche's <u>Unzeitgemäße Betrachtungen</u>, and a host of imitations thereof. A very striking similarity exists between Grove's essays and Vaihinger's <u>Die Philosophie des Als Ob</u> (1911, but composed more than two decades earlier): both authors consider the "laws" distilled for the humanities and even the "natural laws" of the sciences as useful <u>fictions</u> devoid of inherent truth, and as temporary, strictly pragmatic means of orientation for the contemporary, confused individual. The Berlin physiologist Du Bois-Reymond's famous

Musil, Bahr, Schnitzler, Broch and others received scientific training which infiltrates their literary expressions and essays - just as in Grove's case.

<sup>149 &</sup>quot;Die Sprachkrise" is a topic which continues to receive much attention even today. Particularly Austrian authors like Hofmannsthal, Schnitzler, Broch and successors like Ingeborg Bachmann, Peter Handke and Thomas Bernhard are preoccupied with this aspect of concern.

<sup>150</sup> This becomes clear in his correspondence with Wolfskehl in 1901/1902.

Most of these exist in the Grove archives in manuscript form, and have been presented in Makow's edition of Grove's essays.

<u>Ignorabimus</u> (1880)<sup>152</sup> crystallized these opinions of an era, and Grove, who used this catch-phrase verbatim in <u>It Needs to Be Said</u> (p. 64),<sup>153</sup> also reflects it in his poetry.

In his youth, Greve believed that he had could find all essential answers in Nietzsche and kindred masters. The mature Grove is certain of one thing only: that the accumulation of man's knowledge and the fireworks of technological progress cannot explain the essential secrets of life. They will remain a mystery for ever. There is only one certainty: we are born, we live, and we die (see Questions reasked, IM 7). This ultimate message remains constant in Grove's essays and poems.

#### Some editorial observations:

Source situation summarized

For Greve's poetry, the source situation is straightforward. With rare exceptions, there is only one version to contend with. In contrast, Grove's poems often exist in as many as four or five parallel versions. 154 A tabular overview has been given in addition to the synopsis of Groves English poetry. The typescript Poems: In Memoriam Phyllis May Grove has been chosen as the authoritative

<sup>152</sup> Emil Du Bois-Reymond, Über die Grenzen der Naturerkenntnis: Ignoramus, Ignorabimus. -- In the back of one of his Goethe editions, Grove wrote this scientist's infamous polemic slogan "Goethe -- und kein Ende", which indicates that he was well informed of a far-reaching Goethe-controversy (Berlin, 1885; see Kindermann, p.44) involving humanists and scientists alike. -- Grove mentions the "ignorabimus" on several occasions in his essays and in his letters, but he attributes it to the bio-chemist August Weissmann (for instance, in Letters, p. 59).

with the unknowable. <u>Ignoramus</u>, says Weissmann (sic), <u>et ignorabimus</u>; we shall never know...". -- Also in letter to Kirkconnell: "I prefer to subscribe to Weissmann's <u>Ignoramus</u> et <u>ignorabimus</u>." (7. 3. 1927, Letters, p. 59). Pacey (<u>Letters</u>, p. 60, n. 12) seems puzzled in identifying "the German biologist August Weissmann (1834-1914)" as the source. -- This dictum is commonly ascribed to Du Bois-Reymond (Kindermann, p. 23), but there was an important controversy among scientists over Du Bois-Reymond's infamous speech "Goethe und kein Ende" (1882; Kindermann, p. 44), and Grove noted this name and title in the back cover of his American edition of Goethe's <u>Faust</u>. There can be no doubt that Grove was very familiar the whole situation.

Namely, poems in the <u>Notebook</u> and in the <u>In Memoriam</u> collection, those published in <u>Canadian Forum</u>, <u>Selections</u>, and Grove's correspondence.

text and the very basis for Grove's poetry in this edition. It is the most comprehensive and the most accomplished source. Accordingly, the table correlates all other sources, may they be the original Notebook manuscripts, later selections, or tenuous references in Grove's correspondence, to that pivotal structure.

Grove made very few manuscript corrections to this typescript, which conveys the distinct impression of a documentment in all respects for imminent publication. Grove's alterations have been registered in footnotes which also cover differences detected in earlier (in the Notebook) or presumably concurrent sources (in Canadian Forum and Selections). The large majority of comparative differences concerns minor discrepancies in punctuation. Unless they alter the expressive content in a significant way, they have not been described in too much detail.

As mentioned above, it appears that the poems in <u>Miscellaneous Poems</u>, are likely of early composition, but since they have an uncertain status in the light not being included in any of the other known sources, they have been treated along with other fragments from the <u>Notebook</u> in the section of "unique poems". For whatever reason, Grove seems to have worked on them, but not been able to finalize them in any version satisfactory to him.

### Underlining of titled poems

The conventions of current style manuals prescribe that poems be referred to in quotation marks. These rules have been observed in the bibliography, but they have deliberately been ignored in the table of contents and in the introduction for reasons of visual clarity. This can be justified on the grounds that the difference between untitled and titled poems is virtually impossible without the typographical distinction adopted here in a context which is largely or entirely restricted to poetry. Therefore, titles of individual poems have been underlined, while quotation marks have been reserved for the first few words of untitled poems.

Chronological order in the corpus

The poetry gathered for this edition has been arranged according to chronological considerations wherever applicable. This means that Greve's poetry, as known to date, is presented first. The poems collected in Wanderungen (1902) and the three poems Greve published individually (1904-1907) were known to D. O. Spettigue shortly after his discovery of the Grove/Greve identity in October 1971; in addition to these, the initial section of this edition includes fifteen poems (seven manuscripts, August, 1902; one poem in a letter to Wolfskehl, October, 1902; and seven Fanny Essler poems published 1904/5) which were more recently discovered by the editor in April, 1990.

Grove's six German poems deserve special attention, which is why some of them have been regrouped at this crucial juncture for a second time: Greve's <u>Erster Sturm</u> (1907) is repeated to allow comparison with Grove's untitled version "Die Dünen fliegen auf...". Grove's two translations follow the German originals in one version; they have been presented again, in another version and in a different context, in the section of Groves unique poems from the important source folder <u>Miscellaneous Poems</u>. These poems provide a pivotal link between Greve's German and Grove's English poetry. They demonstrate a certain continuity in content in spite of a noticeable tendency toward more realistic ideals of poetry, and they display a remarkable constancy in form.

For Grove's English poems, the most comprehensive source, Grove's cycle Poems: In Memoriam Phyllis May Grove, has been chosen for representation, even though it is by definition younger than the 39 manuscripts recorded in the Notebook (this number includes four loose-leaf insertions) from where they were transcribed, or the poems in Miscellaneous Poems. The main reason for this decision is that the typed collection provides the most comprehensive and authoritative text of all available sources, while the various other clusters reflect only a fraction of these 62 poems. Both Selections and From the Dirge were presumably derived from the In Memoriam typescript around 1931/1932.

Closest to Greve's German poems up to 1907 are the eleven poems in Miscellaneous Poems. Three of these represent half of Grove's German manuscripts, the remainder are English poems in typescript. Only one of the latter appears in the In Memoriam cycle. All these poems betray both thematically and stylistically early models, but their unfinished status and the absence of explicit references to the time and occasion of their genesis does not allow any final judgement whatsoever. Like Grove's poems marked "rejected" in the Notebook and the two other epic narratives extant in that source, they have been regrouped in the category of "unique poems" towards the end of the corpus -- even though there can be little doubt that they represent Grove's earliest known compositions. Beyond that assumption, there are no indications when, why, or for what purpose Grove resolved to rework poems which he had created many years ago.

Overall, the <u>In Memoriam</u> poems seem at first impression quite different from Greve's poetry as far as thematic considerations and general atmosphere are concerned. Yet they consistently adhere to the same formal principles which Greve is known to have applied two or three decades earlier. A fair number of Grove's poem even continue Greve's old, individualistic concerns, although Grove carefully wrapped them in less flamboyant modes of expression.

### Dedications, dates and geographical indications

Many of the poems in Grove's cycle <u>In Memoriam</u> have dedications, dates, or geographical specifications, especially in the section <u>Landscapes</u>. Often, these are stated more explicitly in Grove's <u>Selections</u>, while they tend to be absent in the <u>Notebook</u> and are entirely lacking in <u>Canadian Forum</u>. A separate list of poems with such references has been compiled for the appendices, since adding this kind of information to the table of contents (see below) would have overloaded it to an impossible extent.

#### The table of contents

Most of the information concerning the complex, multi-layered representations of the poems related to the <u>In Memoriam</u> complex is

Forum, and Selection occurrences, singly or combined, have been noted in abbreviated manner next to each of the poems concerned. A basic indication of the structure of each poem has been included as well: the extent of stanzas and lines, but not the meter (which in the majority of cases is the iambic pentameter), has been listed. These indications allow us to judge the length of any given poem at a glance. Because of this abundance of information provided in the table of contents, users are encouraged to refer to it constantly for the location of related sources. Since Grove's poems included in this edition are generally only reproduced once from the In Memoriam typescript, specific notes attached to any given poem will also reveal the existence of additional sources, and the extent of any of the variations involved.

## Appendices of secondary sources

In addition to the structural and chronological orientation provided by the indications in the table of contents, separate listings of secondary sources have been compiled in the appendices. They convey a good impression of a possible genesis of the poems represented in the authoritative In Memoriam arrangement. Seen in the light of the In Memoriam sequence, the Notebook poems are highly erratic, the beginning and the end of From the Dirge selection is deliberately "out of order" for structural and thematic reasons, and Selections are a linear reflection to such an extent that they did not warrant any separate In Memoriam listing at all. In spite of this, Selections are believed to precede From the Dirge, and may even have been selectively dismantled for its formation and publication in April, 1932.

## First line index, and list of titled poems

An index of first lines, or in reality first words, allows the retrieval of any poem, whether titled or not, in one alphabetical sequence. It also integrates collective titles, which means that a sequence of usually untitled poems is regrouped under a unifying heading (as, for instance, Greve's <u>Tagszeiten</u> [four poems], or Grove's

The Dirge [thirty-three poems]). The central column refers to the titles of poems, including those which have a collective title, the third column indicates the provenance and page reference to a given poem's occurrence in this edition.

The alphabetical list of titled poems also incorporates collective titles, which, for reasons of visual distinction, are the only ones underlined in this and the previously mentioned list. Note that a collective title may sometimes regroup a cluster of titled poems (WA, Antike; IM, Thoughts).

#### The index

Nouns and adjectives occurring in the poems represented in this edition have been consistently indexed, and interfiled in one alphabetical sequence regardless of their German or English context. On occasion, the language indication had to be specified, namely when the form of a word was identical, but either the meaning or the word category was different. Adverbs and prepositions have been indexed only in exceptional cases, or whenever they seemed to have special emphasis in a particular context. Titles, dedications, and geographical names whether present in a poem or in its surroundings have been included as well.

## Abbreviations and Symbols:

CF = Canadian Forum, 1929-1930 (3, published)

FD = From the Dirge, Canadian Forum, 1932 (21, published)

FE = Greve's Fanny Essler poems, 1904/5 (7, published)

GA = Greve's poems in the Stefan-George-Archiv, 1902 (7, manuscript)

GG = Grove's German poems (6, manuscript in MP and SC)

GP = Greve's poems, 1904-1907 (3, published)

IM = Grove's <u>Poems: In Memoriam</u> (63+1, typescript)

MP = Miscellaneous Poems in Grove-Archives (10; 7 typed, 3 German mss.)

NB = Grove's Notebook (35 mss.; only three poems are not in IM)

NBLL= Poems on loose leaves in the <u>Notebook</u> (4 mss., all in IM)

S = Grove's <u>Selections from Poems</u>: In <u>Meoriam</u> (18 typed)

SC = Spettigue Collection (3 German mss.; 2 typed poems: IM 28+32)

WA = Greve's Wanderungen, 1902 (23, published)

WAS = Greve's self-review of Wanderungen (1 published: WA 7)

WO = Wolfskehl's correspondence (2 mss.: WA 23, and 1 unique (p. 38)

AhB = Aus hohen Bergen (2 titled poems)

Ant. = Antike (2 titled poems)

LDG = Lieder des Dankes und Gedenkens (3 titled poems)

Coll = Collective title (used for titles heading untitled, numbered poems [ex.: <u>The Dirge</u>], and on occasion also a group of titled poems ex.: <u>Antike</u>)

[Title-page]

# Wanderungen

von Felix Paul Greve

[Imprint from impressum]

(Berlin: O. von Holten, Februar 1902)

[Dedication]

Dem Freunde und Gefährten Herman F. C. Kilian

[Motto]

Vernimm! Ich bin aus Tantalos' Geschlecht.

## Frage.

Am Tag des Festes, wenn der Priester kündet, Was er vom Gotte, dem er dient, vernommen, Da seht ihr tausend Weise zu ihm kommen, In deren Brust er heilges Feuer zündet.

Sie alle treten in die Tempelhallen Und eilen, vor dem Meister sich zu neigen; Und draussen harrt das Volk in tiefem Schweigen, Indes die Fahnen in den Lüften wallen.

Mit ihnen kam auch ich, und stolzes Schwellen Erfüllte meine Brust wie Meergebraus... Doch plötzlich auf den breiten Marmorstufen

Stand angeheftet ich, und in den hellen, Den klaren Morgen schaut ich zweifelnd aus: Bist auserwählt du, oder nur berufen?

#### Cäsarische Zeit.<sup>1</sup>

I.

In Purpur prangen eure Marmorhallen, Ihr lehnt gelassen auf den seidnen Thronen, Zu euren Füssen knieen die Vasallen, Und Ost und West entrichten ihre Frohnen.

Ihr lacht der Thoren, die des Glaubens hüten, Und lacht der Schwärmer, die des Glückes warten, Der Grübler, die verborgne Weisheit brüten, Der Siedler im verlassnen Unschuldsgarten.

Ihr schlürfet kühl mit wählerischer Lippe Vom Trank des Lebens, den Verzückung reichte; Doch hinter euch steht hoch mit ehrner Hippe Der Greis, vor dem der Zeiten Glut erbleichte.

Er schreibt - ihr schäkert leicht mit frechen Frillen -- In Flammenschrift, unsichtbar eitlen Schauern, Des Schicksals ewig vorgeschriebnen Willen Trotz Purpur und Gepräng auf Wand und Mauern.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> On a separate title-page.

II.

Du wandelst wie ein Fürst aus Sternenweiten Ob aller Länder dieser kleinen Erde, Durchmisst mit Seherblick die dunklen Zeiten Zurück zum alten mütterlichen Werde.

Dir dehnen sich des Berges sanfte Strassen, Dir springen über Ströme stolze Brücken, Dir beut das Meer den unermessnen Rücken, Dich tragen aufwärts Luft und Nebelmassen.

Du weckst die Toten mit dem Wink des Fingers, Und bannst sie wieder in die alten Schächte, Bist Herr des Tags, des Licht- und Freudenbringers, Und scheuchst mit blankem Strahl das Graun der Nächte.

Und dennoch hockt auf hohen Wolkenauen Ein grau Gespenst nach alter Schicksalssitte Und wacht ob jedes deiner Herrschertritte, Um deinen Sturz vorahnend abzuschauen.

III

Du schreitest aufrecht durch die schwarze Menge: Ihr Jauchzen trifft dein Ohr, doch nicht dein Herz. Dein Auge flammt aufs wogende Gedränge, Auf deiner Lippe thront gebannter Schmerz.

Du denkst nicht derer, die dich rings umtosen, Dein Geist voraus zieht seine Sternenbahn, Von den Balkonen nieder regnen Rosen, Du zuckst verächtlich ob der Vielen Wahn.

Doch plötzlich mit erwachender Geberde<sup>1</sup> Aus deinem Auge bricht ein irrer Glanz: Ich bin der einzige Mensch auf dieser Erde, Und alles Leben ist ein Mummenschanz.

<sup>1</sup> Unusual spelling of "Gebärde".

## Wanderungen.1

Dich lockten meerbewegte Inselwelten Und ferner Sagen liedumwobne Küsten, Der Sonne Land mit seinen weissen Zelten, Die schon in deine frühsten Träume grüssten.

Dir war die Heimat nichts als ein Gefängnis, Du rütteltest an seinen Eisenstäben, Und senktest du die Hand vor dem Verhängnis, So fluchtest du der Erde wie dem Leben.

Wir wähnten oft, du zaudertest zu lange, Und harrten wohl, dass sich dein Geist entfache, Wir staunten dir, und baten, flehten bange, Dass endlich Herz und Seele dir erwache.

Nun stehst du ruhig auf dem grünen Plane Und lächelst ob des Quells der zarten Wiesen, Und fragst verwundert: Einst im Jugendwahne, Was suchte ich das Wunderland der Riesen?

Hier singt der Hain in den verborgnen Thälern, Die Hügel schwingen fort in Wellenlinien, Ich will nicht länger meine Heimat schmälern, Nicht träumen mehr von Palmen und von Pinien.

Wanderungen, pp. 17-18

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> On a separate title-page.

Wir zogen, da der Sonne Strahl entglommen, Am frühen Morgen aus ins Hügelland. Du hattest still den steilen Pfad erklommen, An den Erinnrung dich und Trauer band.

Und da wir auf der Klippen Höhen standen, Sahst du mich träumend wie aus Fernen an; Ich fühlte deiner Seele heimlich Branden Und schwieg, wie ichs den ganzen Weg gethan.

Du nahmest langsam meine bleichen Hände, Ich spürte zitternd ihren leichten Druck. Dann flog dein Aug hinunter zum Gelände Des Stroms, der ruhig seine Ufer schlug.

Und fremder sah, doch freudiger dein Auge, Und deine Lippe zuckte leis und sprach: Du gabst den Trost mir, der mir einzig tauge, Denn wortlos fühlte deine Seele nach.

Was ist es, das uns in der Scheidestunde<sup>1</sup> An diesen Blick auf Strom und Hügel bannt? Was, das aus dieser Thäler ernster Runde Im Schweigen uns den Arm entgegenspannt?

Die Sonne sinkt,<sup>2</sup> die Wolken stehn in Flammen, Aus grünen Tiefen eine Stimme raunt:<sup>3</sup> Was zögert ihr? Im Meer der Zeit entschwammen Die Stunden längst, die ihr<sup>4</sup> noch müd bestaunt.

Seht hin, schon senken sich die Nebelschatten, Seht hin, schon schwindet all die bunte Pracht, Seht, wie sich Licht und Finsternis<sup>5</sup> begatten, Sie zeugen die geheimnistrunkne Nacht.

Geht schweigend!<sup>6</sup> Geht! Was soll das matte Zaudern? Ihr schwindet auch, wie dieser Tag entschwand!...<sup>7</sup> Wir stehn noch immer, stehn im grossen Schaudern, Ich fühl in meiner deine kalte Hand.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This poem was cited in its entirety in Greve's self-review in <u>Die Zukunft</u> 39 (1902), pp. 164-165.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Title of a poem by Nietzsche.

<sup>3</sup> The next word is preceded by quotation marks.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Capitalized in <u>Die Zukunft</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> An [ß] is used here, in the next line for "geheimnißtrunkne Nacht", and for "großen" in the last stanza.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> A comma is used here.

<sup>7</sup> Instead of a [!] mark, the Zukunst version has end of quotation marks.

Ihr harrt am Ufer, ob das Heil euch nahe, Und werft die Angel in die Weltenmeere, Und zieht sie auf, ob sie den Fetisch fahe, Dass euch des Lebens Dämon nicht mehr sehre.

Ich sass bei euch und harrte lang am Ufer Und sah die Azurwellen spottend spielen... Da hört ich hoch vom Berge her den Rufer, Der mich hinaufrief, abseits von den Vielen.

Er sprach: der Adel, der vom Volk dich trenne, Dein Leiden seis, das sollst du heilig sprechen! Wem Leid und Rede warden, der erkenne: Er kann die Pforten neuer Welten brechen...

Er lehrte mich, der Erde Glück verachten, Er gab der Seele höher kühnes Streben. Nicht folg ich länger eurem eitlen Trachten: Ich muss am Sternentuch des Schicksals<sup>1</sup> weben.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>An obvious reference to Stefan George's <u>Teppich des Lebens</u> (1900) of which Greve had an autographed copy (George/Gundolf, <u>Briefwechsel</u>, p. 115, n. 2).

Den Blick hinaus aufs weite Land gewendet, Stehst auf dem Hügel du beruhigt schon. Die Stunde kam, die dir den Trost gespendet, Der deines Suchens, deiner Hoffnung Lohn.

Zu deinen Füssen liegt entrollt die Ebne, Und fern am Rande schläft das glatte Meer, Und über alles hin schweift der ergebne, Der stille Blick, der einst von Sehnsucht schwer

Die Zeit gesucht, die alle träumend ahnen, Da leicht den Göttern wie den Menschen floss Das Leben, da auf glatten Unschuldsbahnen Der Strom des Leidens niemals sich ergoss.

Nun liegt es hinter dir, das längst Entschwundne, Nun wendest du den Geist nicht mehr zurück, Nun ist es dein, das mühevoll gefundne, Das frohe, grosse, ach, so schwere Glück.

Tagszeiten.

I.

Die erste Stunde strich, seit ich gezogen, Nun kommt die Sonne langsam aufgestiegen. Die Zweige rings in matter Kühle wiegen Die Blätter feucht, vom Thau herabgebogen.

Da steh ich schon am Weg auf grünem Hügel Und wende mich zum letzten Blick zurücke: Aus Nebeln taucht des Stromes stolze Brücke Und eine Mühle regt im Hauch die Flügel.

Noch ruht die Stadt, die ich verliess, im Dunkel, Die Sonne güldet erst die höchsten Türme, In winkelreichen Gassen ruhn die Stürme, In schwarzer Schenken Nacht schweigt das Gemunkel.

Dies ist die stillste Stunde vorm Erwachen; Bald tost es laut durch hohler Strassen Räume, Und auch im Reich der Sträucher und der Bäume Wird Kampf und Gluten bald der Tag entfachen.

II.

Du grosse Erde ruhst im Mittagschlummer, Du sorgst dich nicht, dass deine Flur erblühe, Um Sold der Ernten trägst du keine Mühe, Und um Erstorbnes kennst du keinen Kummer.

Du hast, was wir erflehn, das leichte Leben, Da Mond und Sonne ewig sich entzünden Aus eigner Kraft, wenn sich die Jahre ründen: Brunnen, die selber sich das Nass entheben.

Doch du gebarst, dich selber zu bespiegeln, Das seltsame Geschlecht, die Erdensöhne; Nun ringen ewig sie nach Grösse, Schöne, Und weil sie ewig ringen, so besiegeln

Den eignen Fluch sie, eigenes Verderben; Du aber schauest ruhig zu, gelassen, Und trägst sie ohne Lieben, ohne Hassen, Die Erdensöhne, die um Gottheit werben.

III.

Grüss ich dich wieder mit der Sonne Sinken, Von der ich auszog, Stadt der stolzen Türme? Giebst du ein Dach mir, das den Wandrer schirme, Indes die Fluren Nacht und Dunkel trinken?

Es stirbt der Tag in unruhvollen Gluten; Gespenstern gleich sich bleiche Nebel senken, Den feuchten Grund der Wiesen zu ertränken; Der Wolken letzte tief am Rand verbluten.

Da seh ich unten Licht um Licht entzündet; Schon streicht die Nacht um die verschlossnen Mauern, Doch wendet sie, da sie das Thor nicht findet, Sich wieder ab mit höhnischem Bedauern;

Sie wendet sich, sie regt den blassen Flügel, Und hebt sich fort zum nahen Totenhügel, Und hockt dort nieder, bis im Flammenmeere Ihr Feind, das Licht, den Eintritt nicht mehr wehre.

 $[IV.]^1$ 

Und wieder lockst du mich, du Kirke Süden, Und ihr, Italias rauchende Vulkane, Olivenhügel, gelbe Ginsterplane, Als ob mich Selige zum Feste lüden.

Und mich gedenkts der sonnenhellen Berge, Gekrönt von wilden epheugrünen Resten, Des Mauerwerks von Tempeln und Palästen!... Doch ach, er fehlt, der unerschrockne Ferge,

Der auf der Zeiten Strom mich rückwärts führe Zu jenem Tag, da frühlingsfroh bereitet Vor meinen Füssen deine Flur gebreitet Und offen lag; da ich die Kinderschwüre,

Dir treu zu sein, voll froher Lust gestammelt!... Nun bleibt mir nichts, als all die welken Sänge: Gefäss der Traurigkeit, in das die Klänge Der Abschiedsglocken bindend ich versammelt.

<u>Wanderungen</u>, p. 26

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Roman numeral is lacking in the text.

Aus hohen Bergen.1

Irrfahrt.

In einer Felsschlucht hatt ich mich verloren, Und Klippen türmten rechts und links sich auf; Doch ich -- zum Kletterer bin ich geboren --Ich folgte noch des wilden Baches Lauf.

Mit jähem Sprung und mancherlei Gefahren Nur vorwärts, vorwärts stürmt ich unverwandt... Da plötzlich stand in wirren Silberhaaren Ein Göttergreis an schroffer Felsenwand.

Ich wollte grausend schnell vorüberschreiten, Ein Wahnbild wähnend meiner Phantasei, Da sah ich näher in den Weg ihn gleiten, Und aus der Runde tönt ein wild Geschrei.

Er aber, winkend seinem Geistervolke, In stolzer Hoheit stand gelassen da; Und um mich legt sich eine Nebelwolke, Dass ich die Felsen nicht, nur ihn noch sah.

Da neigte er sein Haupt zu mir hernieder Und sah mich fest, doch mild und freundlich an; Rings von den Bergen hallt es leise wieder, Da er zu reden als ein Gott begann:

Du bist in unser Geisterreich gedrungen, Und suchend nach dem gangbar ebnen Pfad, Hast du mit Übermenschlichem gerungen, Verachtend sichrer Führer Wort und Rat.

Wer zu uns kommt, des Lebens ist verfallen, Denn alles rings ist heiliges Geisterreich, Und nur die Ebne, wo die Ströme wallen, Das weite Land, entspricht und eignet euch.

<sup>1</sup> On a separate title-page.

Doch hier, wo Wolken in den Thälern nisten, Die Berge sich der Himmelsbläue nahn, Wo Geist und Zwerg ihr Höhlenleben fristen, Hier ist für menschlich Streben keine Bahn.

Wer dennoch dringt ins tief Geheimnisvolle, Liegt plötzlich auf der Schluchten Grund zerschellt: Ein Dämon jagt ihn, bis das wilde, tolle Geschrei des Wahnsinns durch die Thäler gellt.

Doch um dein reines Suchen, reines Irren Sei deines Lebens Dauer dir geschenkt; Was unentwirrbar, wirst du nie entwirren, Zurück drum kehre, eh die Nacht sich senkt.

Der dienstbarn Geister einer zeigt die Wege Auf meinen Wink zur Ebne dir hinab; Er führt dich sicher die gewundnen Stege Vorbei an jedem Eis- und Felsengrab....

Ich aber, kalt und ruhiger geworden, Entgegnet finstren Blickes ihm darauf: Euch fürcht ich nicht. Ruft alle eure Horden, Das ganze Volk der Finsternis zu Hauf!

Mein Leben acht ich nichts! Könnt ihr es nehmen, So nehmts! und ich will euch noch dankbar sein. Sollt ich mich eurem Willen anbequemen? Und trug so lang des Suchens Last allein!

Ich will empor zu sonnig hohen Bergen Und unter mir der Menschen Lande schaun, Ja, euch zum Trotz, den Geistern und den Zwergen, Will ich dort oben meine Hütte baun;

Und alles Land und Meer liegt mir zu Füssen Und schmeichelt meinem stolzen Herrscherblick, Und winkt mit Rauch und Wolken meinen Grüssen Als Opferdank und Antwort mir zurück. Geht ihr und haust in euren Höhlen weiter! Ich weiche nicht, eh mir Erfüllung ward. Wenn ihrs vermögt, bereitet Tod dem Streiter, Doch eure Worte, eure Mahnung spart...

Doch kaum noch war das letzte Wort verklungen, Als das Gesicht schon meinem Blick entschwand; Die Nebel hatten sich emporgeschwungen, In fahlem Dämmern lag der Felsen Land.

Und, wie ich rings erwachend um mich schaute, Verwandelt war so Berg wie Thal umher, Und über mir gewitterdüster graute Ein Himmel, wie von Blitz und Wolken schwer.

Vertrocknet war des Baches karge Rinne, An wilderen Felsen irrt der Blick hinauf, Und wie ich noch in bangem Schweigen sinne, Da thaten rings sich dunkle Schluchten auf.

Mir aber schwanden die Gedanken alle, Ein Schwindel trübte meinen festen Blick. Ein Donner rollt -- in ungeheurem Falle Sank in der Ebne Länder ich zurück...

\*\*\*

Als ich erwacht, vernahm ich Totenglocken, In einer Hütte lag ich aufgebahrt... Ich fühlte meine Pulse schaudernd stocken, Da ich des Schrecklichen mich erst besann... Und doch, von wilden Fiebern heiss, begann Am nächsten Tag von neuem ich die Fahrt.

Wanderungen, pp. 31-36

Sage.

Ein Adler, den ein Schuss im Fluge streifte, Da er nach Raub im Hochgebirge zog, Stürzt in ein Thal hinab, und mühsam kroch Er durch den Grund. Der Flügel schleifte

Gebrochen und zerzaust im zähen Sande. Unfähig ganz, den grossen Schwung zu thun, Unfähig auch, gelassen träg zu ruhn, Schleppt er sich fort bis zu der Mulde Rande.

Dort, wo das krumme Thal ein andres querte, Lag eines Dorfes eingeengte Flur Verlassen da, und wenige Kinder nur, Verwildert halb, da ihnen niemand wehrte,

Sie spielten in der Felder kargen Beeten Mit lautem Schrei und rohem Scherz umher, Und da, sich haschend, sie von ungefähr Der Lüfte König auf dem Grund erspähten

Und seinen Flügel blutend hängen sahen, Da stürzten sie in drängendem Gewühl Herbei und jauchzten ohne Mitgefühl. Die Kühnsten wagten selbst, sich ihm zu nahen

Und zerrten ihn an der gebrochnen Schwinge. Doch, als er wütend krampfhaft um sich biss, Da wichen sie zurück; und endlich schmiss Ihm einer übers Haupt die enge Schlinge,

Und jubelnd, dass es ihm gelungen, rannte Er vorwärts, mit der Schnur in fester Hand, Und sprang hin über frisch gebrochnes Land, So dass der Strick sich fest am Halse spannte. Als das die wilde Schar frohlockend schaute Da stürmt sie lärmend in das stille Dorf. Der Adler stürzt und über Bruch und Torf Wird Er<sup>1</sup> geschleift, der, wo der Äther blaute,

Noch jüngst gereckt die mächtgen Flügelschwünge... Doch -- als im Dorf sie sind, aus einem Haus Tritt da in weissem Haar ein Greis heraus... Sie mässigen die wilden, tollen Sprünge...

Denn dieser Alte stand im sichren Rufe, Er hab ein rettend Kraut für jedes Leid Und auch bei Bruch und Sturz und Stoss bereit, Was Heilung brächte; und zu dem Behufe

Sah man ihn oft im Walde einsam suchen... Als dieser Greis, was vor sich ging, erkannt, Da hebt, wie abzuwehren, er die Hand Und reckt sich auf, zu segnen oder fluchen.

Die Rangen packt ein abergläubisch Zagen, Sie stehn und harren seines Wortes scheu. Er aber, seinem milden Rufe treu, Tritt hin und löst den Strick am Federkragen.

Doch sieh! ein Wunder! da den Hals er streicheln, Da er den Flügel leis betasten will, Da hält das ungezähmte Raubtier still Und wendet sich ihm zu, als wollt es schmeicheln.

Er hebt es auf mit seinen dürren Armen, Vorsichtig schützend den gebrochnen Fang, und trägt es fort, und wankt mit schwankem Gang, Und schwindet in der Hütte, in der warmen.

Die Jungen stehn noch eine Weile, harrend, Doch dann zerstreuen sie sich ohne Laut... Mit warmem Wasser unterdessen thaut Der Greis den Schwung, von Blut und Ekel starrend,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Capitalized in text.

Und bindet ihn an eine feste Schiene. Und da das Werk vollbracht, die Binde sass, Da eilt er hin und wider ohne Lass; Zufriedenheit erstrahlt auf seiner Miene.

Er brachte Wasser, rohe Fleischesstücke... Der Vogel hockt an warmer Ofenwand, Und frisst zutraulich aus des Greisen Hand, Als kenne er nicht Arg und List und Tücke...

Doch durch das Dorf indessen hurtig eilet Die Kunde von dem grossen, seltnen Fang. Die Bauern wissen es den Rangen Dank, Und ihm, der klug des Vogels Wunden heilet.

Denn dass ein zahmer Adler, sagt die Sage, Vor manchem Unheil einen Ort bewahrt, Und eine Kraft geheimnisvoller Art Zu Dorf und Flecken, die ihn nähren, trage:

Wenn die Lawinen von den Bergen rollen, Sie weichen seitwärts in die jähe Kluft; Und zucken Blitze aus der schwülen Luft, Sie treffen nicht. Vergeblich Donner grollen.

Und niemals drohen wilde Feuersbrünste, Ob auch der Föhn verderbenschwanger weht, Und der Zigeuner frech Gesindel geht, Versuchend eitel Fluch und Zauberkünste.

Drum, kaum dass sie das grosse Wort vernommen, Da eilt so Mann wie Weib zum stillen Haus, Wohl schüttelt den und jenen banger Graus, Doch aller Augen von Erwartung glommen.

Sie pochen wild an die verschlossne Thüre, Mit lautem Rufen und mit Schreien schrill; Und da gutwillig niemand öffnen will, So schallen durch den Abend wilde Schwüre. Und dann erbrechen mit dem Eisenhammer Die ersten Thür und Schloss; sie dringen nach Und stürmen ein ins niedrige Gemach. Doch, wo der Adler ruht, in kleiner Kammer,

Da steht der Greis und wehrt den wilden Bauern, Und hebt die Hand dem Schutzgeist gleich der Flur, Und schwört -- so sah man ihn nie -- wilden Schwur, Dass ers nicht dulde! und die Alten schauern

Und weichen jäh erschreckt in Angst zur Seite; Doch junge Burschen stürmen frech hervor, In denen Wut und Gier zur Kehle gor, Und stossen ihn beiseit -- er ringt im Streite

Mit dieser jungen Burschen rohen Kräften: Vergeblich! denn schon taumelt er zurück, Und stürzt, und liegt, gebrochen das Genick, Am Ofen, den sein Schädel traf. Sie äfften

Noch grinsend nach die warnende Geberde, Und drangen in die Kammer, wo der Aar Am Boden hockt und werden ihn gewahr, Und bändigen den Lahmen ohn Beschwerde...

Am andren Morgen sass er schon zu langer Gefängnishaft im neuen Käfighaus... Am Abend trug den Alten man hinaus, Ihn zu verscharren auf dem Totenanger....

So strich ein Jahr dahin. Des Adlers Schwinge War längst geheilt und seiner Kräfte Glut Zurückgekehrt, doch mählich sank der Mut, Dass jemals wieder er zu Lüften dringe.

Gleichmässig rannen seine müden Wochen Im Stundenglas der Zeiten öd dahin, Da dämmerte wie Perlen und Rubin Der Morgen, da die Knechtschaft angebrochen. Ein Festtag wars, und zu dem Kirchengange Versammelt sich der Bauern ganze Zahl Bei ihres Dorfes altem Flurenmal, Und durch die Felder schweigend zieht der lange,

Gemessne Zug zur einsamen Kapelle. Schon lüften sie den Hut zum heilgen Gruss, Schon hebt der erste zögernd seinen Fuss Zum Eintritt hin, als auf der Kirchenschwelle

Der Alte plötzlich steht mit der Geberde, Wie damals, als den Adler er bewahrt, Wie damals wallt ihm weiss so Haar wie Bart, Er reckt sich auf, als ob er fluchen werde.

Entsetzen, Wahnsinn packt die wilden Bauern, Im Nu zerstiebt der ganze wirre Hauf, Sie jagen fort in hastig jähem Lauf, Sich zu verbergen hinter ihren Mauern.

Der Alte aber, stets die Hand gehoben, Er nähert sich dem todbestimmten Dorf, Er schreitet ruhig über Bruch und Torf, Von einem Glanz wie Himmelslicht umwoben.

So tritt er ein in die verlassnen Gassen Und winket leis bei einem jeden Haus. Verstohlen schaun die Bauern, bang heraus, Die hinter den Gardinen bebend sassen.

Er aber geht, als ob ein Geist ihn führe, Mit sichrem Schritt zum Käfig hin des Aars, Und - horch! die Glocken! gerade Mittag wars --Und öffnet weit des engen Kerkers Thüre.

Da dringt ein Rauschen schon zu aller Ohren --Verschwunden ist der Greis -- er sank hinab --Der Adler lässt sein langes Wintergrab Und stösst zur Luft empor, der er geboren. Er reckt die Schwingen, und schon liegt die Erde Tief unter ihm und seiner Lüfte Reich --Doch plötzlich kreist er abwärts und sogleich Raubt er ein Lamm sich aus der nächsten Herde

Und trägt es aufwärts zu dem Felsenhorste... Die Bauern siechten langsam nun dahin, Die Angst, der Schrecken wirrten ihren Sinn, Sie wagten sich nicht mehr zum nächsten Forste.

Der Adler aber kam mit frischen, starken Und mächtgen Flügelschwüngen jeden Tag Zur Flur herab, die bei dem Dorfe lag, Und rächt des Plegers Tod an den Gemarken.

Wanderungen, pp. 37-47

Lieder des Dankes und Gedenkens<sup>1</sup> Den Meistern.

Ich wohnte in einem einsamen Schloss, Und rings umhegt es ein weiter Garten, Aus dem ich der Blicke schönste genoss, Ob ihn Cypressen und Eichen gleich wahrten

Vor allen fremden, zudringlichen Schauern Und kaltem, unerbetnem Besuch. Doch rings um den Hügel lief an den Mauern Entlang ein Pfad, verschwiegen genug.

Vier Steine dort in den Ecken standen Aus weissem Marmor im dunklen Buchs, Die Epheuranken wuchernd umwanden, Aus feuchtem Boden nährend den Wuchs.

Und auf den Steinen standen vier Namen, Der Gäste, die ich täglich empfing, Die ungerufen zu mir kamen, Mit denen ich schweigend im Garten ging:

Im Osten, dem dunklen Gebirge näher, Aus dem mir jede Sonne stieg, Da stand dein Name, Nietzsche, du Seher, Du Kämpfer im Krieg, du Dulder im Sieg.

Und drüben im Westen, nahe dem Meere, Dem brausenden Meer, das niemals schlief, Da stand der Name Böcklins, der hehre, Der oft mich zu vollerem Leben rief.

Im Süden aber, von Rosenhecken Und blühenden Büschen umschlossen ganz, Da leuchtet hervor aus duftgen Verstecken, George, dein Name mit milderem Glanz.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> On a separate title-page.

Doch unter den Eichen, den dunklen, im Norden, Am Fels, wo der Sturm seine Lieder sang --Von dem mir Erschütterung immer geworden, Kein Name, als deiner, Beethoven, erklang.

#### Friedrich Nietzsche.

Ich träume noch in müden Dämmerstunden Von den geheimnisvollen, schönen Tagen, Da du, in meines Herzens Not gefunden, Mir Antwort gabst auf niegesprochne Fragen.

Es war, als ob durch grauen Wehmutsschleier Die Sonne segnend goldne Lichter streute, Als ob bei worteloser Totenfeier Ein Blick von künftgem Leben mich erfreute.

#### Arnold Böcklin.

Du sagtest uns, was nie ein andrer sagte, Und sagtest es im farbenfrohsten Bilde; Selbst den, der forschend an der Pforte zagte, Lockst du hinein in seligste Gefilde.

Sein Leben wird ein Traum: da singt das Feld, Da klingt melodisch der entschlafne Wald, Ein Schrei, der durchs Gebirge schreckhaft gellt, Ein Echo, das im Sturm verloren hallt....

Dir ward dein Traum zum Wesen allen Lebens, Enträtselt stand vor dir die Gott-Natur. Wer ist gebannt? Im Wechseltausch des Gebens Verlor sich jenes Wunders jede Spur.

Hast du dem Meer, dem Berg des eignen Wesens Grundzug schöpfrischen Winkes aufgezwungen? Oder hast du im Drange kühnsten Lesens Dem Dasein seine Rätsel abgerungen?

Wanderungen, pp. 51-53

Antike.

Ι.

Herakles Farnese.

Nun ruhest du von deinen vielen Fahrten, Den letzten Siegspreis trägst du in der Hand: Goldäpfel, die die Hesperiden wahrten; Und blickst hernieder auf das weite Land.

Wohl weltenmüde lehnst du an der Keule, Und leicht verachtend spielt ein matter Zug Um deinen Mund; und der den Himmel trug, Dein Nacken neigt sich gleich geborstner Säule.

Du warst ein Held, so lang du kämpfen musstest; So lange du ums Wie, Wozu<sup>1</sup> nicht wusstest, War keines Gottes Laune dir zu schwer.

Doch seit du heim vom letzten Strausse kehrtest, Nicht den Gedanken mehr durch Thaten wehrtest, Da fandest du des Lebens Sinn nicht mehr.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Reminiscent of Goethe's poem "Gott, Gemüt und Welt", part 3 of which reads: "Wie? Wann? und Wo? -- Die Götter bleiben stumm! / Du halte dich ans Weil und frage nicht: Warum?". -- Grove translated the interrogatives in the second line in the notes section of his edition of Goethe's poems: "weil: whence / warum: whereto (wozu)", and used similar terms in the opening and closing lines of Questions Reasked (IM 7): "What are we? Whence? And whither are we bound?".

II.

Athena Lemnia.

Du blickst gelassen nieder auf die deinen, Die sich zum grossen Werke eifrig rüsten Und, an vielleicht unwirtbar wilden Küsten Der Sitte Dienst zu pflanzen, sich vereinen.

Sie wollen Städte, mächtge Staaten gründen Und steuern doch ins ewig Ungewisse; Drum, ehe man das erste Segel hisse, Nahn sie sich dir, Gelübde fromm zu künden.

Du aber wendest ihnen dich entgegen, Du neigst das Haupt und blickest Segen: Die Saat der Hoffnung streust du um dich nieder.

Und da die Schar ergriffen dir zu Füssen Vorbeizieht, stumm, mit ungesprochnen Grüssen, Da nickst du ihnen: kehret freudig wieder!

Frauen.

I.

Du lehntest am behaglichen Kamine Und sahst versonnen in die dunklen Gluten, Und leise fingernd auf der Mandoline, Befreitest du der Töne sanftes Fluten.

Du sahst mich nicht, da ich hereingetreten, Und ich stand still durch zögernde Minuten... Ich sah vom Widerschein der Flamme dich erröten Und in des Auges Glanz in innerste Erregung, Als wolltest du des Schicksals Bann beschwören... In diesem Blick hab ich dich ganz gesehen, Und, deiner Seele Kreise nicht zu stören, Trat ich zurück mit leisester Bewegung....

II.

Soll ich das Wort noch einmal an dich richten Und dich an jene erste Stunde mahnen, Da unter neuen, blendenden Gesichten Ich dich erschaut mit frommem Schicksalsahnen?

Du standest auf des Saales hoher Schwelle Und sahst hinunter, wo auf breiten Stufen Die Menge lauschte auf der Töne Rufen, Und standest hoch in dämmrig kühler Helle.

Da fiel dein Blick auf mich; doch ich, voll Zagen, Sah nur auf dich und las in deinem Wesen, Und auch die stumme Forderung: Entsagen! Hab ich an jenem Tage stumm gelesen.

Und solche Hoheit lag in deinen Blicken, Dass ich mich ohne Willen vor dir neigte Und dir mit stummem, schmerzenvollem Nicken, Wie dein ich sei und entsage, zeigte.

### Irrender Ritter.1

Für \*\*\* \*\*2

Ich sah im Traume einer Herrin Bild Und ich vernahm ein helles Kinderlachen, Nun zieh ich hin und irre durchs Gefild Und kann aus meinem Traume nicht erwachen.

Dort oben steht der Wald im Sonnenglanz, Verzaubert dehnt sich Bruch und Feld und Anger,<sup>3</sup> Im Hauche wiegt der Schmetterlinge Tanz, Mir aber klopfen alle Pulse banger.

Ich suche einzig meiner Herrin Bild, Und merke nichts von allen Frühlingsdüften, Mein Auge schweift durchs lachende Gefild Und sucht in allen Tiefen, allen Lüften.

Du Traum, du Bild, so höre meinen Schwur: Wenn ich nicht heut noch deine Hände rühre, So fluch ich allem Leben auf der Flur Und poche an des nächsten Klosters Thüre.

<sup>1</sup> Greve sent this poem to Karl Wolfskehl with the following note: "Lieber Herr Doktor!/Heute Abend ist mir eine Änderung meines "Irrenden Ritters" eingefallen. Da ich jedoch nicht ganz sicher bin, ob es eine Verbesserung ist, so möchte ich Sie noch einmal bitten, das Gedicht in der neuen Fassung zu lesen. Vielleicht sagen Sie mir Ihr Urteil nächsten Sonntag. Mit herzlichem Gruß und Dank im Voraus./Ihr/Felix P. Greve./Montag Abend." (29. 1. 1902. Deutsches Literaturarchiv, Marbach).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> This dedication is absent in the manuscript.

<sup>3</sup> Apart from slight differences in punctuation (a comma is inserted after lines 1, 3, 11, and "Schwur" in v. 13 ends with an exclamation mark), the only change is a reversal of the nouns ("Feld und Bruch") in v. 6.

# [Impressum]

DIESES BUCH WURDE IM FEBRUAR NEUNZEHNHUNDERTUNDZWEI BEI OTTO V. HOLTEN, BERLIN GEDRUCKT. ES WURDEN HERGESTELLT: EIN-HUNDERTUNDZWANZIG EXEMPLARE AUF HOLLÄNDISCHEM BÜTTEN-PAPIER UND ZEHN EXEMPLARE AUF KAISERLICH JAPANISCHEM PAPIER.

## GEDICHTE VON

#### FELIX PAUL GREVE1

So stehn wir ewig an dem rand der zeiten Und strecken unsre arme sehnend aus? Es gaehnt ein golf... wer kann hinüberschreiten?... Und drüben ragt ein lichterbautes haus,

Drin aller wünsche kostbarkeiten prangen Und jedes hoechsten gutes klarer schrein, So unerreichbar menschlichem verlangen Wie des vergessens allbegehrter wein:

O brüder ihr, mit den erhobnen händen, Ihr flammenden, so zoegert länger nicht Vom ewigen euch entschlossen abzuwenden, Wenn es auch traumes lust und ruh verspricht!

Seht ihr die erde nicht und ihre gaben Und schwert und schild im feuchten blütenduft?... Wenn wir das leben erst erobert haben Dann baun wir schlösser in die stolze luft.

Manuscript, Stefan George Archiv

<sup>1</sup> Written sideways on a separate title-page; the two lines are aligned in both margins, and the same curious dots which are employed in lieu of commas in these poems separate the three parts of the name. Like the "Kleinschreibung" they are an affectation of the "George-Mache" which Greve imitates here. -- His correspondence with Karl Wolfskehl (18. 8. and 23. 8. 1902, Marbach) indicates that he composed these poems in late August, 1902. The envelope in which he sent the manuscripts to Stefan George is dated August 27, 1902. Greve hoped to see them published in the prestigeous Blätter für die Kunst; however, George judged them insufficient: "F. P. G. sandte auch! doch zu wenig um als einführungs-beitrag zu gelten." (George to Gundolf, 3. 9. 1902; Briefwechsel, p. 120). Since there are seven poems, "zu wenig" must be interpretated in a qualitative rather than a quantitative perspective.

#### Mona Lisa

So thronst du lächelnd manch jahrhundert schon Im stummen kreise der verblichnen felsen. Und vor dir rauscht das volk in dunklen scharen Und hat für deine schönheit keinen blick

Wir aber sitzen bleich, erschüttert da Wir, die wir kehren zu der ewig Einen, Und deine lippen regen sich und reden Und künden worte dunkler weisheit voll.

Doch unsrem herzen bist du hoch und fremd Und von dir gleiten unsrer liebe pfeile Und lächelnd schaust du, wissend in die ferne Wissend um alles lebens schmerz und lust.

Aus deinen augen dringt ein milder strahl Und tastet an uralt vernarbten wunden, Und von den lippen tropft ein süsser balsam Der unsre blicke wie mit thränen schliesst.

Dich schuf das leben selbst mit frueher hand Und du warst längst, als dich ein traum erschaffen: Seit allen zeiten thronest du und lächelst, Seit allen zeiten raetselvoll und fremd.

Manuscript, Stefan George Archiv

Grau schläft der see und kahle bäume ragen Gleich ernsten zeichen in die blasse luft... Der tag entsank mit leisem flügelschlagen Und uns umspinnt ein lasser abendduft:

Es öffnen sich die tief geheimsten sinne Und halten zwiesprach ohne wort und laut: Es ist als ob ein leben sich gewinne Das geisterhaft in jedes andre schaut.

Es schweigen alle wünsche, alle launen, Und strahlend steigt und strahlend sinkt das herz, Erweckt vom leisen, unverstandnen raunen, Dem heimlichen, im frühlingsrausch des märz.

Aus dunkler tiefen leuchtendem purpurrot Empor zum lichte gleissender sonnenglut Erhebt sich unsres lebensbaumes Ragender stamm und blühende krone:

Dort unten schlummert nächtig und unerforscht Das grosse wirrsal jeder vergangenheit Die wurzel alles heut und morgen, Unseres daseins verdächtiger ursprung.

Und so verbunden sind wir dem muttergrund, Dass jede that ein heimlicher zoll nur ist Den wir dem kalten unbekannten Zahlen und unwillig auf uns bäumen.

Doch weht im schwung des kreisenden erdenballs Der wind der meere über der länder flucht Und löst der starren wipfelkronen Ewige ruhe zu leichtem zittern:

Auf seinen flügeln trägt er den duft herbei Versunkner blütenwelten und fächelt ihn Berauschend um uns und wir trinken Gierig des trügerischen giftes labung.

An diesem wasser klingt ein hohles rufen Und auf mir lastet ein magischer bann: Er hält mich und drückt mich auf die stufen -Dass ich nicht fliehen kann...

Von oben steigen nebel nieder Und wachsend hüllt die nacht In dunkle schleier die bleichen glieder Und hebt die flügel sacht.

Das schwarze wasser steigt und schwillt, Das wasser fremd und unerkannt: Tief, wo es heimlich rieselt und quillt Winkt eine knöcherne totenhand.

Wir standen auf des waldes sonnenwiese Und ferne winde flüsterten vom süden Und antwort hauchte tief im grün der see:

Du löstest langsam deine blonden flechten Und ich flocht blumen in die langen haare Von mohn und rosen einen flammenkranz.

Doch wilder flammten deine wirren haare Als mohn und rosen, als die flammenkrone Und aus den augen brach ein flammenstrom.

Und deine hände hobst du auf zur stirne --Sie zitterten da sie an meine rührten Und meine knie lösten sich im bann

Und niedersinkend breitet ich die arme --Und eines blickes kaum verschleiert ahnen Ward waches wissen um ein zweites herz...

So reit ich nieder in die ebnen lande Von meinem berge den ein schloss bekrönt: Hier wogen felder bis hinab zum strande Und eines schnitters frohes lied ertönt.

Leb wohl, der wolken schimmerndes gefieder, Nicht schau ich mehr nach bangen himmeln aus: Zur erde senkt ein satter blick sich nieder Dort bau ich mir ein festgewurzelt haus.

Lebt wohl ihr winde, die den fels umsangen, Ihr schweifenden, ihr keiner nähe froh: Mir blüht wie eine blume mein verlangen Seit einmal ich dem höhenreich entfloh.

Dort wo die reifen halme schwer entsprossen, Und eine Sonne wärmer küsst das land: Wo meiner ersten träume wogen flossen, Such ich auch jetzt ein wirken meiner hand!

Manuscript, Stefan George Archiv

## Poem for Karl Wolfskehl

The following "poem" was part of Greve's letter to Karl Wolfskehl, dated October 7, 1902. As in his final letter three days later, Greve announces that he is leaving Munich and -- Europe! Greve is experiencing a major crisis; he asks Wolfskehl not to inquire about the reasons, and offers four lines in lieu of any explanation: "Ich bitte Sie nochmals, nicht weiter zu fragen. Ich will Ihnen statt alles anderen ein paar sehr schlechte Verse hersetzen.

Das Leben ist die bitterste Satire Auf aller Bühnen buntgeflickten Staat: Man heizt den Ofen, dass man nicht mehr friere, Mit seiner Brust ins Kraut geschossner Saat."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "Ich gehe fort. Wohin; weiss ich noch nicht. Vielleicht zunächst nach Berlin...". On October 10, 1902, he mentions Africa: "Bei mir sind alle Zelte abgebrochen. Am Sonntag fahre ich nach Berlin, um meine letzten Sachen zu ordnen. In Kurzem gehe ich in Hamburg an Bord eines Deutsch-Ostafrikadampfers. Ich habe Billett für eine halbjährige Fahrt um Afrika. So kann ich bleiben wo es mir zusagt."

Die Hexe von Felix Greve

Die Hexe, die am Weg erfror, Wo sich der Weg im Wald verlor, Da sie vom Hof ein Hund vertrieb, Kam in das Dorf zurück als Geist Und zu dem Teich, der halb vereist, Stahl sie sich nächtlich wie ein Dieb.

Dort tanzte sie den Geistertanz
Im stillen Mond und Eisesglanz,
Und durch die Stille tönt ein Lied
Das Lied der, die im Wald verschied -Es tönt und schrillt ums dunkle Haus,
Ein Fenster knarrt, ein Knabe sieht
Mit scheuem Blick gebannt hinaus
Und weiß nicht, was ihn vorwärts zieht --

Da steht er schon am blanken Eis, Die Hexe faßt ihn, strahlend ganz Und tanzt mit ihm den Geistertanz... Am Morgen lag er kalt und weiß Wo sich im Teich der Bach verlor, Der Knabe, der ertrank, erfror...

Freistatt 6, Heft 26 (June 26, 1904), p. 519

Gedichte von Fanny Essler

I.

Tunis, Herbst 1903.

Gestorben sind die Blumen in dem Teich,
Auf tiefem Grunde ruhen sie im Traum -Die weißen mit dem goldgestäubten Stern,
Und andere mit scharlachrotem Saum,
Und die geleuchtet gleißend gelb von fern
Wie ein Geschmeide aus geschlagenem Gold,
Bewegliche, wie Falter anzusehn,
Die violetten Blätter flachgerollt,
Und jene steifen, bläulichen Nymphäen -Sie ruhen alle auf dem Grund im Traum;
Der große Teich liegt glatt und blau und leer,
Nur schwarze Froschbrut tummelt sich umher
Und zieht am Marmorrande trüben Schaum.

Die hohen Bambuswedel am Gesträuch Sind gelb und dürr und wiegen in der Luft Und flüstern lange, seidige Geschichten Und stöhnen schwer wie Geister aus der Gruft. Und knarrend suchen sie sich aufzurichten, Wenn sie ein Windstoß in die Erde drückt; Von roter Sonne westgewandtem Ball, Der Tag um Tag dem Erdrand näher rückt, Güldet ein Leuchten schleichenden Verfall -- Der Bambus wiegt erflimmernd in der Luft -- Blau liegt der Teich, liegt unbewegt und glatt Und malt in klarer Tiefe Rohr und Blatt -- Darüberhin von Myrten herb ein Duft.

Dort steht der große Gummifeigenbaum,
Goldschwere Früchte nicken in den Zweigen
Aus glänzendgrünem, großblättrigem Laub;
Und hinter ihm in schattendunklem Schweigen
Ein braunes Wasser steht, bedeckt mit Staub,
Und blickt mich an starr wie ein tot Getier -So sah ich einmal schon die Dinge sterben:
Am Rande dieses Wassers saßen wir
Und wußten nichts vom schreitenden Verderben -Da glühten runde Früchte in den Zweigen -Wie Goldgewebe schimmerte dein Haar,
Dein Auge scharf und wie das Wasser klar
Sah ich im Sprechen kalt sich zu mir neigen....

Abends geh ich in den Garten, Wo die fremden Blumen blühen, Wo der große Teich sich breitet, In dem letzte Gluten glühen,

Während in den blanken Blättern Riesenhohen Gummibaumes Schon der blasse Mondstreif gaukelt Wie das Bildnis eines Traumes.

Die Papyrusstauden ragen Starr und schlank in schwere Düfte, Blaugepanzerte Libellen Ziehn durch violette Lüfte.

Wasserrosen, rot wie Herzblut, Wasserrosen, geisterbleiche, Schlafen auf dem stillen Wasser In dem großen, runden Teiche.

Und sie schlafen, und sie träumen Reglos mit halboffenem Munde, Ihrer Stengel grüne Schlangen Wirren sich auf glattem Grunde.

Schneller bleicht das letzte Glühen Und der Mond kommt aus den Zweigen, Mit dem feinen blassen Bogen Blaue Dunkelheiten steigen,

Neigen sich auf Teich und Rosen -Lange Schattenarme streichen, Nächtig sinken hin die roten, Bleicher heben sich die bleichen.

Freistatt 6, Heft 35 (August 27, 1904), p. 700-701

Ein Porträt Drei Sonette von Fanny Essler

I.

Aus schmaler Wurzel festgefügtem Bau Wächst schlank und groß die weiße Hand hervor --So schimmern weiß die Hände einer Frau --Ein Netz von Adern hebt die Haut empor:

Darinnen leuchtet kalt ein blasses Blau Wie Wasser, das in kleinen Flüssen fror --Die Regung jedes Fingers zeigt genau Der Rückenknochen dreigezweigtes Rohr:

In spitzer Knöchel hartem Hügelrand, In breiter Nägel rosig dünnem Horn, In nervigen Fingern spielt bewußte Kraft:

Jählings errötet die geneigte Hand, Die Adern schwellen dunkel -- bis im Zorn Sie marmorn glatt und bleich zur Faust sich rafft.

П.

Ein breites, schweres und gewölbtes Lid --Die Haut verrät des Blutes rote Gänge --Und wunde Blässe an den Rändern zieht Um gelbe Wimpern dünne Seidenhänge:

Ein Auge, daß die Müdigkeiten mied, Das noch vom frechsten Denken Tat erzwänge, Das hell und unberührt die Dinge sieht Unter des Lides purpurblasser Länge -- Auf flacher Kuppel weißem Porzellan Lichtblau ein Stern mit winziger Pupille: Er leuchtet Speergeblitz und Beutezug --

Doch plötzlich legt sich -- ein gespielter Wahn -- Vor dieses Auge eine vage Brille: Ein Nebel: ein Gewölk: ein Maskentrug.

III.

Sein Mund der feinen und geschwungenen Züge Wechselt im Spiel von Scherz und Energie --Die schmale Oberlippe ist, als trüge Sie herbe Klugheit, leichte Fantasie:

Die untere schweift ein volleres Gefüge Dem schwere Sinnlichkeit das Zeichen lieh: Und beide sind der Thron der großen Lüge: Auf scharlachrotem Kissen lagert sie

Und biegt den bogenhaften Lippenrand, Schmiegt in den Winkel sich mit leisem Spott Und lächelt blöder Dummheit später Klage:

Sie ist als Dienerin ihm stets zur Hand, Denn nicht ist sie ihm Herrin oder Gott: Sie schüttet bunte Zier in bunte Tage.

Freistatt 6, Heft 42 (October 10, 1904), p. 840-841

Gedichte von Fanny Essler

I.

Und hinter Husum hin die Sonne schwand --Vor Purpurgluten standen schwarz die Dünen --Wie blauer Schiefer lag das glatte Meer --Es glänzten alle Dächer um mich her Wie rotes Kupfer -- und die Mauern schienen Zu leuchten gleich von düsterrotem Brand.

Und Rosenfluten strömten auf die Flur, Die weit und flach mit großer Einfachheit Der Sonne letztem Liebeskuß sich bot --Ein jedes Blatt, ein jeder Halm war rot --Vor tiefem Glück ein Träumen weit und breit, Ein helles Träumen wie im Wachen nur....

Und tiefer färbte sich die helle Glut
Und wurde dunkelrot und violett -Ich stand am Fenster, stumm und wie gebannt,
Und starrte auf dies zauberhafte Land
Und dachte, wenn ich dich jetzt bei mir hätt!
Und große Sehnsucht füllte all mein Blut.

Da zogen schwarze Schleiertücher her, Sie deckten die geliebte Erde zu: Ich aber dachte, dachte nur an dich, Der du mir doch so fremd und wunderlich, Und kamest nun und störtest meine Ruh Und machtest mir das Blut von Wünschen schwer:

Dir wollt ich zeigen diese große Pracht:
Mein heißer Jubel sollt ein Echo finden
In deiner Brust, und deine starke Hand
Sollte die meine fassen als verwandt Und kannt dich kaum und folgte nur dem blinden
Verlangen wacher Träume in der Nacht....

 $\Pi$ . 1

Einen schneeigweißen Pelz Trägt ein jedes Gras heut Morgen, Und ein wunderblauer Himmel Leuchtet dieser weißen Welt.

Leuchtet dieser weißen Welt Im koketten Hermelinschmuck, Der so leidenschaftlich rein ist, Daß sogar das kleine Schwänzchen,

Daß sogar das kleine schwarze Schwänzchenende gänzlich fehlt. Ja, die Erde - die verschmäht Heute jedes dunkle Fleckchen,

Heute jedes dunkle Fleckchen In dem weißen Festgewand. Gestern war ihr Kleid noch grün --Und ein wenig grau natürlich!

Und ein wenig grau natürlich, Denn ich bin am Strand der Nordsee: In der Friesen flachem Land Gibt es keine Farbenhymnen --

Gibt es keine Farbenhymnen: Leise, leise zarte Töne Gibt es hier, ein wenig traurig Und sich immer wiederholend --

Und sich immer wiederholend Wie so manche Melodien, Welche seltsam uns erregen: Aber heute ist es lustig.

<sup>1</sup> Else Baroness von Freytag-Loringhoven's papers include several variants of this poem. In the version entitled "Du", it has seven rather than twelve stanzas. Omitted are st. 5-9, which describe the Frisian landscape. "Du" is addressed to Greve: next to the title Else wrote "Wyk auf Föhr / an F.P.G." This allows us to date the setting of this Fanny Essler poem at late 1902.

Heute ist es wirklich lustig, Alles ist nur weiß und blau Zart gefiedert sind die Pelze, Und die Luft ist frisch und milde.

Und die Luft ist frisch und milde, Das man kaum es sollte glauben. Heute geh ich lange, lange Durch die weiße Zauberwelt....

Durch die weiße Zauberwelt Bin ich dann dahingegangen. Wie die kleinen Pelze sprühten Um den Fuß, der sie berührte!

Um den Fuß, der sie berührte, Wurden sie zu Silberstäubchen, Reizend sah das aus, und ich Freute mich und tat's mutwillig,

Freute mich und tat's mutwillig, Ja, mein Herz war grad so hell Wie der Himmel und die Erde: Nur natürlich fehltest du!

Freistatt 7, Heft 12 (March 25, 1905), p. 185-186

## Erster Sturm / von Felix Paul Greve<sup>1</sup>

Die Dünen fliegen auf mit grünem Schopf, Sie wogen, branden, türmen sich und kippen, Und jede rennt mit jähem Widderkopf --Zerschellend an des Waldes schwarzen Klippen.

Da sprengt ein Herold mit gesenktem Stab Auf gelbem Roß durch die gescheuchte Masse. Hingellt sein Horn: Bereitet euch zum Grab! Mir folgt mein Herr. Habt acht vor seinem Hasse!

Heraus die Banner: gelb und braun und rot, Und locker hingehängt! Bestreut den Boden!... Verachtet eurer einer sein Gebot, Den wird mitsamt der Wurzel er entroden.

Seht graugepanzert ihr die Schiffe nahn --Im Westen hoch: sein bauchiges Geschwader? Schon landet ihn sein Ferge, der Orkan. Ich muß hinweg: ihr -- meidet seinen Hader!...

Und Orgelscherzi heulen schwer und schrill Zum Flattern bunter Fetzen all der Fahnen, Mit denen sich der Herbst behängen will Auf dem Fanfarenritt zu seinen Ahnen.

Die Schaubühne 3, Nr. 6 (February 7, 1907), p. 154

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This poem corresponds to Grove's manuscript "Die Dünen fliegen auf..." in Miscellaneous Poems (MP 1) which is presented on p. 54; it has been repeated on p. 55 in order to facilitate comparison.

## Die Stadt am Strande / von Felix Paul Greve

Im Ton eines großen Franzosen und ihm zu Ehren

Am Strande die Stadt gleicht heut einer großen Kaserne: Mit den Dächern aus Schiefer, den starrenden Backsteinmauern, Den grellen Straßen mit je nur einer Laterne --Den Kasten gleicht sie, darin die Soldaten trauern.

Nur sind die Fenster mit grünen Läden verschlossen, Die Türen verrammelt, erstorben der Menschen Laute. Es hat der Westwind die Dächer spülend begossen --Eine Katze einzig, die sich zu bleiben traute.

Sie wohnt in der Häuser einem tief unten im Keller, Wo Gerümpel sich türmt mit Fässern und übrigen Ziegeln: Dort ängstet sie keines Hundes verhallender Beller, Dort kann sie in Ruhe ihr streichendes Dasein bespiegeln.

Ich aber wohne im gleichen Haus unterm Dache Und höre der Winde Pfeifen vom Abend zum Morgen Und der Katze unheimliches Schreien, so oft ich erwache --Uns eint ein Gedanke: wir fühlen uns beide geborgen...

Die Schaubühne 3, Nr. 23 (June 6, 1907), p. 570

## Apokalypse

I Einst war meine Heimat ein halb versandeter Hafen, Von Felsen umstellt, die bannten den Sturm und die See --In Träumen von Kämpfen, Thaten, Freuden und Weh Hab ich der Jahre trägen Fluss verschlafen...

Dann barsten die Himmel auf, von Blitzen bebend, Und Donner hingen wie Pulverrauch in der Nacht --Und die Eule, die kreischend gleich einem Irren lacht, Verwirrte die Sinne mir, ob meinem Haupte schwebend...

Nun steh ich einsam auf einem Trümmerhaufen --Noch schluchzend wie von bedrückender Nachtmahr und Pein: Erschüttert frag ich: Kann dies hier mein Leben sein? Sind all meiner Träume Bäche im Sande verlaufen?

Doch wie sich die Augen langsam ans Dunkel gewöhnen Und in den Trümmern trennen das Grau vom Grau, Da springen farbige Flecken, rot und blau --Als wollten sie kichernd meiner Erschütterung höhnen --

Aus dem gleichförmigen Hintergrund auf -- und stockend Erwacht die Erinnerung -- es fügt sich Moment zu Moment, Bis über den Trümmern betörend ein Bildnis brennt: Das Bild eines Weibes -- unnahbar, verweisend, verlockend:

Das Bild eines Mädchens, geheimnisvoll wie die Madonne: Die Stirn Alabaster, die Augen schwarzer Agat: Der Blick, der ahnt, doch niemals<sup>1</sup> gesehen hat, Voll Möglichkeiten: die Südsee, unter der Sonne!

Die Lippen sind eine scharlachne Orchidee, Die von fremden und seltsamen Gluten wie Feuer glüht... Ist es möglich, o Gott, dass solch eine Blume blüht Und ich ringsum nur brandige Trümmer sehe?

<sup>1</sup> Uncertain reading; it looks like "nimmer".

III

Ich hebe den Blick -- wo glanzlose Sonnen kreisen Und bleiche Sterne um kalte Monde sich drehn --Wo aus dem Blau die eisigen Winde wehn: Dort leuchtet es dunkel, ein Kreuz aus rotglühendem Eisen,

Daran geschmiedet ich selber in Qualen hänge, Die Lippen geborsten, die Augen dunkel und hohl --Prometheus der Alten -- ein schauerliches Symbol Des Seltenen, der sich herauswagt aus dem Gedränge,

Die Faust erhebend wider die Mauer der Sitten, Verachtend das trauliche Heim in des Herkommens Schutz --Des Abenteurers -- er bietet den Göttern Trutz --Und schreitet weiter, vom Pfeile durchbohrt in der Mitten!

IV

Und muss ich also für meine Vermessenheit zahlen? Ist nichts als mein rotes Blut gebührender Zoll? O Zeit, sie sagen du seist der Erbarmung voll --Und häufst du nun dies noch zu all den erlesenen Qualen?

Hab ich zuviel deiner Heimlichkeiten erfahren? Und darf ich mich nimmer der fremden Blume nahn? --Du schwingst Kometen aus ewig umschriebener Bahn Und lässt sich Sonnen mit Meteoren paaren!

Zerbrich die Fesseln die mich an mein Leben ketten, Zerschmettre das Kreuz -- ich schleppe die Stücke nach --Lass aber, der einst das gewaltige Werde sprach, Vom Schlaf erwachen und mich durch ein Wunder retten!

V - - -

Manuscript, Spettigue Collection

## Kopfschmerz

Aus meinem Haupte eine Blume steigt --Die Blätter blutigrot wie frische Narben --Zum Spiegel, der sich schräg der Wand entneigt, Heb ich den Blick des dem die Jahre starben.

Die Blätter, scherbenhaft im Kreis gereiht, Sind schwer, von braunem Staub bedeckt, und schwanken Wie Binsenrohre,<sup>1</sup> die der Wind umfreit --Ein Nebel steigt; mir schwimmen die Gedanken...

Und während die Vision im Nichts ertrinkt Und mir der Kopf enttaumelt in die Kissen, Bricht ein Geräusch, wie eine Türe klinkt, Ins Hirn herein -- wie Leinwand, die zerrissen --

Und donnernd dann, wie Eisenstangen schrein, Die durch verlassner Städte öde Strassen Lastwagen schleifen über blöden Stein... Verflucht, die mich in meiner Qual vergassen!

Manuscript, Spettigue Collection

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This imagery is strongly reminiscent of the first Fanny Essler poem (p. 40-41), especially st. 2 ("Bambuswedel"), and st. 3 ("braunes Wasser...bedeckt mit Staub").

### "Das Fieber..."

Das Fieber, das die Schläfen mir berennt, Dieweil ich mich in meine Kissen schmiege Und mir das Blut durch alle Adern brennt, War meine treuste Freundin seit der Wiege.

Wer nicht dein Pochen durch die Pulse kennt, O Gluthauch, Mutter aller grossen Siege, Des Geists Beflüglerin, die eint und trennt, --Der kennt auch nicht die rote Lust der Kriege --

Der ist ein Rechner nur, nicht ein Verschwender Der Dinge, die ihm kostbar sind und eigen Und die er sonst mit karger Hand behütet.

Eintönig fliesst der Tag hin im Kalender --Indes vor mir blutrot Visionen steigen Und gleich dem Giessbach meine Kraft hinwütet.

Manuscript, Spettigue Collection

## "Die Dünen fliegen auf..."1

Die Dünen fliegen auf mit <u>wirrem</u><sup>2</sup> Schopf Sie wogen branden türmen<sup>3</sup> sich und kippen --Und jede rennt mit jähem<sup>4</sup> Widderkopf --Zerschellend an des Waldes schwarzen Klippen.

Da sprengt ein Herold mit gesenktem Stab Auf <u>falbem</u><sup>5</sup> Ross durch die gescheuchte Masse Hingellt sein Horn: Bereitet euch zum Grab! Mir folgt mein Herr: habt acht vor seinem Hasse!

Seht ihr die Schiffe <u>durch die Lüfte</u><sup>6</sup> nahn -- Im Westen hoch, sein bauchiges Geschwader? Schon landet ihn sein Ferge, der Orkan Ich muss hinweg -- ihr, meidet seinen Hader.

Heraus die <u>Fahnen</u>,<sup>7</sup> gelb und braun und rot! Und locker hingehängt! Bestreut den Boden! Verachtet euer<sup>8</sup> einer sein Gebot, Den wird mitsamt der Wurzel er entroden!

Und Orgelscherzi tönen wild<sup>9</sup> und schrill Zum Flattern all der Fetzen bunter<sup>10</sup> Fahnen, Mit denen sich der Herbst behängen will Auf dem Fanfarenritt zu seinen Ahnen...

Manuscript, Grove Archive (MP 1)

<sup>1</sup> This poem is clearly a later version of Greve's "Erster Sturm" (1907) which, for comparison, is repeated on p. 55 (from p. 48). Note that stanzas three and four are reversed. Other discrepancies have been underlined in both texts.
2 1907: "grünem".

<sup>3 1907</sup> has commata between the three verbs. Other differences in punctuation include: st. 2, 1, 4 has a period after "Herr"; st. 3, 1, 2 uses a colon after "hoch" in its st. 4, 1, 2, and differs in line 4; and the poem ends in a period (st. 5, 1, 4).

<sup>4</sup> Replaces crossed out "irrem" in the manuscript.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> 1907: "gelbem".

<sup>6 1907</sup> has in stanza 4 (not 3): "Seht graugepanzert ihr die Schiffe nahn --".

<sup>7 1907</sup> has "Banner:" in its stanza 3, a comma after "rot", and a period ends 1. 4.

<sup>8 1907: &</sup>quot;eurer"; both forms are grammatically correct.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> 1907: "heulen schwer".

<sup>10 1907</sup> has the underlined elements reversed.

Erster Sturm / von Felix Paul Grevel

Die Dünen fliegen auf mit grünem<sup>2</sup> Schopf, Sie wogen, branden, türmen sich und kippen, Und jede rennt mit jähem Widderkopf --Zerschellend an des Waldes schwarzen Klippen.

Da sprengt ein Herold mit gesenktem Stab Auf gelbem<sup>3</sup> Roß durch die gescheuchte Masse. Hingellt sein Horn: Bereitet euch zum Grab! Mir folgt mein Herr. Habt acht vor seinem Hasse!

Heraus die <u>Banner</u>:<sup>4</sup> gelb und braun und rot, Und locker hingehängt! Bestreut den Boden!... Verachtet eurer<sup>5</sup> einer sein Gebot, Den wird mitsamt der Wurzel er entroden.

Seht graugepanzert ihr die Schiffe nahn --6 Im Westen hoch: sein bauchiges Geschwader? Schon landet ihn sein Ferge, der Orkan. Ich muß hinweg: ihr -- meidet seinen Hader!...

Und Orgelscherzi <u>heulen schwer</u><sup>7</sup> und schrill Zum Flattern <u>bunter</u> Fetzen <u>all der</u> Fahnen,<sup>8</sup> Mit denen sich der Herbst behängen will Auf dem Fanfarenritt zu seinen Ahnen.

Die Schaubühne 3, Nr. 6 (February 7, 1907), p. 154

<sup>1</sup> Greve's poem of 1907 differs amazingly little from Grove's "Die Dünen fliegen auf..." (MP 1) presented on the previous page. The lexical differences have been underlined, discrepancies in punctuation were pointed out above.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> MP 1: "wirrem".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> MP 1: "falbem".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> MP 1: "Fahnen".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> MP 1: "euer".

<sup>6</sup> Reads in MP 1: "Scht ihr die Schiffe durch die Lüfte nahn --"

<sup>7</sup> MP 1: "tönen wild".

<sup>8</sup> MP 1 reverses the underlined elements.

The Dying Year [transl. of: "Die Dünen fliegen auf..."]1

Up flow<sup>2</sup> the yellow sands<sup>3</sup> with tousled poll; They tremble, flutter, rear, and tumble o'er And break, as wave on wave along they roll, Till,<sup>4</sup> black, the woods oppose a<sup>5</sup> cliffy shore.

A herald gallops, with his lowered stave, On his pale courser through<sup>6</sup> the frightened crowd; His bugle yells, "Get ready for your grave! "My master comes; he trails a dismal cloud.<sup>7</sup>

"Hang out the flags: gold, yellow, brown, and red; "And loosely, mind you; strew a carpet soft!8 "Him who, too bold, refuses to be led "He will uproot and throw his limbs aloft.

"You see the ships sail bulging<sup>9</sup> through the air:
"High in the West, his squadron battle-grey:
"The hurricane, his pilot, steers him fair:
"Bow down, bow deep, in fear: I must away."

And organ-scherzi whistle wild and shrill, While 10 tattered leaves strain rustling to the last The dying year adopts them as his frill, 11 As he in triumph rides into 12 the past.

Typescipt, Grove Archive (MP 9a)

<sup>1</sup> MP 9a precedes Arctic Woods (MP 8b) on one page; repeated as MP 9b, p. 186.

<sup>2</sup> Manuscript insertion in the left margin (ignored in MP 9b).

<sup>3 &</sup>quot;Up flow the yellow sands..." replaces typed "The yellow dunes fly up...".

<sup>4</sup> Ms. correction to typed "Where" (ignored in MP 9b).

<sup>5</sup> Ms. correction to typed "their" (ignored in MP 9b).

<sup>6</sup> Ms. correction to typed "in" (reflected in MP 9b).

<sup>7</sup> Faint ms. correction in the right margin to typed "shroud" (not in MP 9b).

<sup>8</sup> Ms. "strew a carpet soft!" is written above typed "that the soil be soft!" (change reflected in MP 9b).

<sup>9</sup> Faint ms. "sail bulging" above typed "come sailing" (not in MP 9b).

Written over crossed out, typed "And"; Version MP 9b retains "and".

<sup>11</sup> Very faint ms. line to the right of typed "With which the dying year bedecks him still". As corrections in n. 7, 9 and 10, it is ignored in MP 9b.

<sup>12</sup> Ms. change below typed "As stern he rides on to his grave,..." (a change reflected in MP 9b).

## "Dies ist der Wald..."1

Dies ist der Wald der abgestorbenen Stimmen, Der faulen Feuchte und der halben Nacht --Der Wald der Gräben die vom Giftschaum schwimmen, Darin schillernd bunt reglos manch Auge wacht.

Dies ist der Wald der Stämme, kraus wie Asche Und weisslich nackt wie ein entblösster Leib --Der Wald der in der Angst und Lockung Masche Lautlos dich fängt und hinbannt: Steh und Bleib!

Doch wenn um Mittag summend alle Hügel Ohnmächtig liegen wie ein atmend Grab, Dann sperrt<sup>2</sup> ein wesenhafter grauer<sup>3</sup> Flügel Die Sonne von den starren Stämmen ab.

Und plötzlich regt es sich wie Blattgeflüster --Das weisse Ross zieht durch die Kronen hin --Es regt nicht Huf noch Haupt nicht Aug noch Nüster --Erstarrt im Flug, mit vorgestrecktem Kinn.

Manuscript, Grove Archive (MP 2)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This untitled manuscript (MP 2) is on a page which has the two quatrains of "Sag hebt sich dein Herz..." (MP 3) written sideways in the right margin.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ms. correction above crossed out "schlägt".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Written above a crossed out and illegible word.

Arctic Woods<sup>1</sup> [transl. of "Dies ist der Wald..."]

These are the woods of all the voices dead, Of putrid moisture and of almost night, The woods of hollows<sup>2</sup> with green scum bespread From whence large eyes look<sup>3</sup> iridescent light.

These are the woods of stems with curly bark, White like the skin that never yet was bared: The woods that hold me motionless and stark So that I am as who no motion dared.

And when at noon in all the glades the grass As in a swoon, scarce breathing, seems to die, A giant wing, dark, rigid, as of brass, From all the stems shuts off so sun as sky.

And then -- a whisper; sound nor far nor near:<sup>4</sup> A snowwhite horse glides through the leafless trees: It stirs nor head nor foot, nor eye nor ear: Frozen in flight. And not a soul that sees.<sup>5</sup>

Typescript, Grove Archive (MP 8b)

<sup>1</sup> This poem (MP 8b) follows The Dying Year (MP 9a, p. 57) on the same page. An earlier version (MP 8a) is presented in the context of <u>Visions</u> on p. 185.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ms. correction to typed "ditches".

<sup>3</sup> Ms. correction to typed "send".

<sup>4</sup> Ms. "sound nor far nor near" is written over typed "I look up in fear".

<sup>5</sup> Ms. "And not a soul that sees" is written below typed: "I sink on to my knees".

## "Sag hebt sich dein Herz..."1

Sag hebt sich dein Herz bisweilen zu masslosen Flügen -- Sag, lechzt nicht dein Fuss nach nimmer endendem Tanz? Zuckt nicht dein Mund bisweilen voll Sehnsucht zu lügen -- Zu reden von nimmer gesehenem Weltenglanz?

Reckt sich dein Leib niemals in Erinnerungen Von Dingen gesehen und gehört und getan die nicht sind? Hat deine Seele sich nimmer hinausgeschwungen Wie ein wirbelndes Blatt im erwachenden Morgenwind?

Manuscript, Grove Archive (MP 3)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This untitled fragment (MP 3) is written sideways in the right margin of "Dies ist der Wald..." (MP 2).

# <u>POEMS</u>

Frederick Philip Grove

# IN MEMORIAM

Phyllis May Grove

# **THOUGHTS**

#### PREFACE1

Oh that my voice were <u>a stout</u><sup>2</sup> battle call

To wake <u>sleep-walkers</u> from their <u>work or play--3</u>

Or <u>sudden</u><sup>4</sup> burst of thunder from a squall

Of shaggy cloud in heaven's pale <u>disarray--5</u>

Or the deep roar of waves that shake the shore And scatter spray aloft with shattering shock--Or the great rumble of mountains such as pour Fire from their rifts, and smoke, and molten rock--

Or the shrill trumpet that awakes the dead So that they shiver from their gaping graves To face a new dawn, dying anew with dread As heavenly heralds herd them with their staves!

Then would that voice be fitting for this verse Which I would make<sup>7</sup> a lasting monument To tell posterity in accents terse How one man felt whom God<sup>8</sup> had bent and rent.

In Memoriam, p. 1 (IM 1)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This poem (IM 1) was published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> XII (April 1932) as no. XXI of "From the Dirge" in identical form. It is also present in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 7). Changes are underlined in the text, and recorded below.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> NB 7: "like a".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> NB 7: "sleepers", and "lethargy -".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> NB 7: "Or like the", as also in st. 2, 1. 1 and 3, and st. 3, 1. 1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> NB 7: "canopy -".

<sup>6</sup> NB 7: "bursting".

<sup>7</sup> NB 7: "have".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> NB 7: "life".

### THE GODS9

"As flies to wanton boys are we to the gods; "They kill us for their sport." 10

Ah, were't but so! Then could I still believe That there were some sense left in this drear life: That Atropos, she with the bitter knife, Knew what she was about. I could relieve

The anguish of my heart by blasphemies And scoffings against those who sit secure As lookers-on and laugh as we endure Birth, life, and death, and kindred flippancies.

Were it but so! I could at least rebel,
Defy, and rear against the stinging lash,
Provoking them to let their thunders crash
And by brute might my impotence to quell.

But it is not so! They, as we, are blind And cannot see where leads their unled dance. Above them, dangling, hangs the <u>Spider</u> Chance And spins <u>no meaning</u>, balm to soul or mind.

In Memoriam, p. 2 (IM 2)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> This poem (IM 2) was published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> XII (April 1932) as no. III of "From the Dirge" with the following minor discrepancies: in the initial couplet, "gods" is followed by a [:] rather than a [;]. In the final quatrain, "so" in 1. 1 features a [.] rather than a [!]; "Spider" in 1. 3 is not capitalized, and "no meaning" in 1. 4 reads "No-Meaning". Grove also chose IM 1 for his <u>Selections</u> (S 1).

<sup>10</sup> These unacknowledged lines are a quotation from Shakespeare's King Lear.

### SCIENCE1

Within a lightless cave a sightless eft
That gropes his way along the oozy walls,
Exploring every nook and winding cleft
As he, from shelf to shelf proceeding, crawls-

And dreams of light because eons ago
His ancestors had eyes and lived abroad
Where shines the sun and where soft breezes blow
And in swift streams gleams many a glittering gaud--

And puzzles what it is that shuts him in And hopes at every gallery<sup>2</sup> opening wide That here at last sure knowledge must begin, That he will reach new insight at a stride--

But every niche, though promising to lead Behind the walls, proves but part of his cave Where algous growths provide for every need With which his appetite and body crave--

But leave the longing of his breast unfed: The longing to embrace with soul and mind What this cave <u>is</u><sup>3</sup> wherein his life is led, And he himself and all his helpless kind--

And scorns at last the search that brings no light And curls upon a smooth and jutting shelf To dream a world not lost in utter night but moulded to the nature of his self:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This poem (IM 3) was the first published by Grove in <u>Canadian Forum</u> IX (March 1929) with minor changes in the last three stanzas. It is also mentioned in Grove's <u>Letters</u> in October, 1928 (p. 168).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Mis-spelled in IM typescript: "gallwry". CF 1 has "gallery".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Underlined in IM typescript, in italics in CF 1.

Where he exults in such a feeling out Of the deep essence and the truth exact That but to question is to banish doubt And revelation every challenged fact--

And facts no longer limits that define How far his giant ignorance extends, But brother-beings, responsive and divine, And conscious of their own and final ends-

Then crawls again, splashing through pools and ponds, In eagerness along the walls to grope, But finds, alas, that nothing corresponds, Within this world, to dream and wish and hope--

And is a torture to himself because
Within him he remembers the delight
Which life in<sup>4</sup> sight of open spaces was
And cannot understand the cloaking night:--

Such is, o God, man's high exalted state, The dignity with which he was endowed When he emerged from chaos inchoate<sup>5</sup> Erect, celestial-eyed, and astral-browed.

Yet will he, God, go on and build his dream And in mute censure hold it up to Thee<sup>6</sup>: Perhaps, when he has perished, his frail scheme Will serve as model <u>for</u><sup>7</sup> new worlds to be.

## In Memoriam, p. 3-4 (IM 3)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> CF 1: "Life within".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> CF 1 uses a colon here, and omits the comma in st. 12, 1. 3.

<sup>6</sup> CF 1 does not capitalize "thee".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> CF 1: "to".

## THE REBEL'S CONFESSION FAITH<sup>1</sup>

I cannot live, a stranger to my time,

With dead cosmogonies, in creeds out-worn;<sup>2</sup>

Cannot receive<sup>3</sup> concepts of the sublime

By<sup>4</sup> which a child-like age was upward borne.

I cannot <u>laud</u> in many a <u>storied</u><sup>5</sup> deed Heroic greatness or a god-like aim; Cannot agree that every anxious need <u>Finds</u><sup>6</sup> a relief provided for its claim.

I cannot think when we feel crushed and weak That our afflictions visit us, <u>a test</u><sup>7</sup> To <u>prove</u><sup>8</sup> us humble, suppliant, and meek; <u>Nor</u><sup>10</sup> that all things are ordered for the best.

I cannot worship, in this 11 universe, A deeply pondered and benevolent plan, Laid out, in charity, to reimburse For his distress this writhing creature, man.

This poem (IM 4) also exists as <u>Confession</u> in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 30) with lexical discrepancies in each stanza. Part of the first verse was chosen as title for essays by and about Grove in 1986: <u>A Stranger to My Time</u>.

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  NB 30: "In creeds out-worn and cosmogonies dead", to rhyme in 1. 4 with "its splendours fed."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> NB 30: "accept".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> NB 30: "On".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> NB 30: "see", and "vaunted".

<sup>6</sup> NB 30: "Proves" (reading uncertain).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> NB 30 has "<u>as</u> a test".

<sup>8</sup> NB 30: "make".

<sup>9</sup> NB 30 uses a comma here, whereas in st. 4, 1. 3, it is omitted.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> NB 30: "And".

<sup>11</sup> NB 30: "find in this blind".

And would not if I could. I <u>must</u><sup>12</sup> decline <u>Thus to be mothered</u> by a providence Whose kindness is less provident than mine, Whose justice is but <u>bartering recompense</u><sup>13</sup>.

<u>I'd rather have</u> my weakness <u>than</u><sup>14</sup> its strength; <u>I'd</u> rather stand, a beggar, on my own
Than in reward receive the breadth and length
Of worlds <u>or kingdoms for a lowly moan</u>. 15

My needs <u>I'd rather on</u><sup>16</sup> an anvil place And forge to protests with great hammer-blows; The yearnings of my heart I would retrace In <u>rhyme and rhythm</u><sup>17</sup> more lovely than the rose.

I would, a rebel<sup>18</sup>, glory in the fray And labour to my last and gasping breath To live beyond myself, if but a day, To challenge and defy the tyrant Death.

In Memoriam, p.5-6 (IM 4)

<sup>12</sup> NB 30: "do decline/To be mothered thus".

<sup>13</sup> NB 30: "barter, pence for pence;/And rather...".

<sup>14</sup> NB 30 reads "I should prefer my weakness to its strength/And".

<sup>15</sup> NB 30: "because I could demurely groan.".

<sup>16</sup> NB 30: "I would upon".

<sup>17</sup> NB 30: "sighing songs".

<sup>18</sup> NB 30: "A rebel, I would".

### AFTER THE BLOW1

Yet still the days go by, a long, long line<sup>2</sup>
Of figures bent beneath their dreary load
Of thus much time; and each ascends the road
From rise to noon, thence nightward to decline.

We try to bid them halt, implore in turn Each one that comes his final boon to yield. Each waves the staff which all the figures wield And which denies what we were told to earn.

Thus go they by, grey, trailing greyer dust, Stirred by their garments cinder-grey and long. Mercy is nought to them; nought right and wrong; But on they go; they go because they must.

We sit and stare as, grey and in grey gown, Each passes by beneath his load and sign. And others rise and rise, an endless line: We cannot stop them, can but live them down.

In Memoriam, p. 7 (IM 5)

This poem (IM 5) was published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> XII (April 1932) as no. IV of "From the Dirge" with the following discrepancies which are underlined here: in the second stanza, 1. 4 "told" reads "<u>taught</u>"; in st. 3, 1. 3, "wrong" is followed by a [.] rather than a [;], and 1. 4 reads "<u>Forward</u> they go..." rather than "But on they go..."; st. 4, 1. 1 has no [,] after "gown". IM 5 was chosen by Grove for his <u>Selections</u> (S 2).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Instead of an address, Grove used a variant of this line in a letter to his wife: "And thus the days go by, a long, long line..." (<u>Letters</u>, p.169, 7. 10. 1928).

# PRESCIENCE1

Thus people say, "Had we but known before!
"We could have guarded against this or that!
"Of this we could have done less, of that more!"...
Fond fallacy for Him to wonder at

Who all disposes, good and ill bestows,
And knows that things run from their ancient source!...
But if you could, would you expectant throes
Add to the burden of your past remorse?2

Is not that past enough that you would pile
On top of it the future yet to be?
Wait! Wait awhile before you climb the stile
That leaps the hedge o'er which you cannot see.

Was it in mercy that He made us blind? Or was it cunning--since we were to live? For who can say but it had been more kind This gift of life He gave us not to give?

We spread our sail on some high glowing morn To roam the seas no other yet had sailed; And we come home, bewailing we were born; We found what all had found: that we had failed;

And that, in sailing, we had suffered things Which, in the bearing, seemed not to be borne: That yet we bore them, is reproach that stings. We tack to shelter, sail and riggings torn,

<sup>2</sup> Ms. correction to mistyped "remores".

<sup>1</sup> Grove include this poem (IM 6) in his <u>Selections</u> (S 3). -- In st. 9, 1. 3 and 4, "Then" and "how" are underlined in the typescript.

And hide our heads, bewildered with our shame; For they that stand ashore had warned us oft: They, too, had sailed the seas and come home lame, Instead of new worlds, glad to find some croft.

Such is the prescience we are allowed By the Omniscient; but it we spurn Till we, in turn, stand at the jetty, cowed, And raise our warning voice--to teach not learn!

Veiled are the details ever--when they arrive Is time enough to meet them with bold brow: That we must suffer is knowledge we derive; What we find for ourselves is only how.

Ironic comment this on life to make-A precious gift for which we did not ask-That, did we know, we should in anguish quake:
We must not know to be held to our task.

In Memoriam, p. 8-9 (IM 6)

# QUESTIONS REASKED<sup>1</sup>

What are we? Whence? And whither are we bound? O questions answerless which still we pose As Plato posed them who could more deeply sound Such problems than whoever went or goes.

What is this I?

My body? But I can Rescind these limbs and undiminished live. My thought? But I can ever new thought plan That will to worlds new glow and glory give.

Nor is my body now that which it was But yesterday before today was born; Nor is my thought the same; the binding laws Which guide it now will shortly be outworn.

What is this !?

Must we still search in vain? Yet this one thing, the more we search, seems sure: Whether we laugh in joy or wince in pain, Something lives in us which will ave endure.

We do not understand that it was we Who did this thing or that, in days gone by: Yet do we know, whatever we may be. In us; somewhere, somehow, there lives this I.

And it is still the same as years ago: A conscious centre unattacked by time. Says Doubt,

"Fool, fool! You err! It is not so!" Says Faith,

"By this assured belief I climb2

"To heaven still!"

O questions numberless Like waves wind-tossed! Is there no solid ground? No, there is none. These questions urge and press:3 What are we, whence, and whither bound?

In Memoriam, p.10 (IM 7)

<sup>1</sup> Grove chose this poem (IM 7) for his <u>Selections</u> (S 4) where it has the typed Roman numeral "VII".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> A line break may have been intended here, but is absent in both typescripts. <sup>3</sup> Grove translated similar questions in his copy of <u>Goethe's Poems</u> (p. 205); see

also nominalized questions in Greve's Herakles Farnese on p. 26.

### EXPRESSION1

Dimly define themselves entangled lanes
Through which moods flit, with thoughts <u>a-wing</u><sup>2</sup> behind:
Thoughts evanescent which I am at pains
Ere they have paled in clasping words<sup>3</sup> to bind.

Fain would I lift them from the enfolding gloom, Poor corpses buried ere they were full-born, Like infants that have withered in the womb, Of life's first breath, of its first heart-beat<sup>4</sup> shorn.

Thus are these lines which tentative I trace<sup>5</sup> Abortive efforts brooding to construe Which, thus I supplicate, may help to brace This heart of mine its courage to renew.

But words on thoughts, and thoughts on moods depend, And moods on fate; and fate none can expound. Thus shadow chases shadow; in the end, Raising my head, I have but turned around.

In Memoriam, p. 11 (IM 8)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This poem (IM 8) is present in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 9) with substantial corrections in stanza three. Grove chose it for his <u>Selections</u> (S 5).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> NB 9: "awing".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Typescript has "wors".

<sup>4</sup> NB 9: ms. correction written below an illegible original; "its" reads "life's".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> NB 9: heavily corrected stanza, especially in the first three lines.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> NB 9: "I stop and look;" which is a ms. correction written above crossed-out "We grope and find."

# THE SPECTRAL PAST<sup>1</sup>

Oh, many are the moods that come to me, Sometimes of hope, more often of despair; And each unlocks as with a magic key A chest of treasure terrible and rare;

Where like a magic jewel I preserve
The memory of some moment sweet and keen,
With power yet to thrill or to unnerve
And to evoke things felt or heard or seen.<sup>2</sup>

Let it be love or anguish, joy or pain
Which I revive by this occult device,
Yet do I taste the flavour once again
Of that which does not come to mortals twice.

Thus by a double mirror do I raise
The sleeping phantoms of a fossil past
Which has its limits in my length of days
For mood and memory also do not last.

In Memoriam, p. 12 (IM 9)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This poem (IM 9) was published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> XII (April 1932) as no. I of "From the Dirge", where it lacks stanza four. In three quite different versions, it is also present in the <u>Notebook</u> (NBLL 1) on the verso of a letter by Graphics Publishers which offers <u>A Search for America</u> (publ. Oct. 1927) to potential reviewers.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Grove quoted these last two lines in exactly this form in a letter to Watson Kirkconnell in the context of reworking what became <u>Fruits of the Earth</u> in 1933 (<u>Letters</u>, p. 264, 24. 3. 1929).

## THE VOICE1

I.

"Stop!" cried a voice from the revolving spheres
As, insolent, beyond man's goal I flew.
"Give your accounting! Long are your arrears:
"Stand now and speak! What is this world to you?"

"This universe?" I said. "A scene too small
"To limit aspiration and desire.
"This earth, explored, is but a deadened ball
"That rolls its orbit, soon to fag and tire.

"And fill the leisure of a holiday.

"An ocean is a link from shore to shore:

"That I have crossed it, is not much to say.

"What else were life? I <u>was</u> a rover bent
"On seeing all things that this earth affords.
"And, having seen, I scaled the firmament
"To pierce the air where <u>but</u><sup>2</sup> the eagle lords.

"And, home again, I'll set up glass and glass-"To spy into the realms of distant stars
"Or isolate the atom from its mass.
"This world?

A synonym for prison bars!"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This poem (IM 10) is the first item in the <u>Notebook</u>; differences affect mainly punctuation. In st. 4, 1.1 there is, however, a significant change in tense: "I was a rover bent..." reads "I am a rover bent..." in the manuscript. Lexical variants are underlined here in the text. Next to stanzas NB 1 there are metrical notations in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> NB 1: "bold".

II.

"Stop!" cried the voice again.

And there attached Themselves to me two souls from out a throng. I tarried. Were these two in flight well matched? They were. Exultant cried I, "Come along!"

And on we flew and circled through the air Where no one followed; for the nourishment Which mortal lungs demand was there too rare. But we soared, equipoised, our powers unspent.

III.

A third time, from on high, that voice cried, "Stop!" And this time did I tremble; for its breath Hissed with a twang. Thus does an arrow drop From off the string when it is winged with death.

Omit what then ensued.<sup>1</sup> It matters not. We are but motes of dust that flit and meet. My world is bounded now: a flowered plot Delimits it, sixteen by sixteen feet.

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p.13-15 (IM 10)

<sup>1</sup> NB 1: "What then ensued, I pass."

# THE PROCESSION1

"Mankind is on the march. Fall in! Step out!
"Or stand aside to make for others room!
"We have no time for hesitance and doubt."

I stop and ponder in the dusk's pale gloom.2

They call it progress that from place to place Yearly they travel faster o'er this earth: As if it could depend upon its pace What life to anyone on earth is worth!

They call it progress that with wings of cloth Bird-like they soar, as fish-like once they swam: As if with aeroplanes to raise a froth Were greater than to do so with a pram.

They call it progress that without a wire

The distant speak to them, with nought to say:

As if a voice without <u>an</u><sup>3</sup> inner fire

Could lengthen or could gladden their dull day.

And meanwhile they disguise their real traits:
Man cutting his moustache into a brush,
And woman mixing paint which overlays
With chalky whites and flaming reds her blush.

They mince<sup>4</sup> along like panders and like whores, Exhibit masks as if they were their flesh,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> IM 11 is the second item in the <u>Notebook</u>; lexical differences are underlined here in the text. NB 2 has another st. 8 than IM 11, and lacks the reference to Rilke.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The line break is intentional: it reflects both typed IM 11 and NB 2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> NB 2: "the". St. 5, 1. 4 reads "red".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> NB 2: written over crossed out "walk"; in I. 2: "Exhibiting".

And laugh and jest as if their ugly chores Performed themselves and left them young and fresh.

Their thoughts they gather from huge printed sheets Which in themselves are void and meaningless; And he is counted wise who but repeats Their inane babblings. What a name, "The Press"!

From glaring posters by the road <u>are</u> shot <u>These</u> saving <u>gospels</u> to the surging crowd: "Forget, forget! And seem what you are not!" "Come, silence kills; but phonographs are loud!"<sup>2</sup>

Yet, underneath, concealed by their<sup>3</sup> array, Remains in some a thought which drills and delves: "What is at bottom? Why all this display? "To hide the fact that we are still ourselves?

"And that means worms: with little strength to spare "For ought but this: to realize our plight "On this our earth where sorrow, grief and care "Pursue and overtake our frantic flight......"

Still stand I<sup>4</sup> in the dusk; then turn aside, Bewildered by the <u>din</u>, and shake my head. White gleams a stone: with thee let me abide! Thee I do understand; for thou art dead.

(With a bow to R.M. Rilke)

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 16-17 (IM 11)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> NB 2: "What others babbled"; st. 8, 1. 1: "is"; 1. 2: "This...message"; 1. 4 "! And".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Stanza written sideways along st. 7 and 8 in NB 2; it replaces ms. st. 8: "Yes, they are pressed. Pressed are they still for time/To do their nothings in; pressed are their pelts/To show no wrinkle; pressed, to look like prime,/Their haunches aged by corsets and by felts."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> NB 2: "this"; st. 10, 1. 1: "mortal", and "no".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> NB 2: "I still stand", and "sight" in 1. 2.

# MAN WITHIN THE UNIVERSE<sup>1</sup>

I.

Oh, I agree. Who would not stand entranced When he reflects how far, since Egypt's days, How wondrously our knowledge has advanced? We have telegraphy and ultra rays!

We know this <u>earth</u><sup>2</sup> to be a cooling ball Hurled from some fiery nebula and spun Through infinite space. We know its path a fall Of spiral loops into a central sun

Where <u>core and crust</u>, <u>with plain and highest</u> crag<sup>3</sup> <u>Rib-grass and oak</u>, <u>mollusk and vertebrate--</u>
This whole and glorious world-- will be a slag
To <u>liquefy</u> and to evaporate.

Great is our knowledge, variously compiled Of how things happen. "Law" succeeds to "law";<sup>4</sup> And, true or false, all are carefully filed:

We can but stand admiring, filled with awe.<sup>5</sup>

II.

Yet of our souls which in this flesh are bound<sup>6</sup> We know no more than a few fairy tales Which so-called seers, anxious to compound A consolation for the heart that ails,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This poem (IM 12) is present, without title, on three folded loose sheets in the Notebook (NBLL 4). There are substantial differences throughout, but especially in stanzas 3-4, 12, 17, 19- 20.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ms.: "star"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ms.: "Where though to rival with a mountain crag/We pile our buildings with sating slate,"; 1. 4 "float awhile";

<sup>4</sup> Ms.: ", codified as 'laws':"; l. 2 "for quick reference".

<sup>5</sup> Ms. "Yet of the puzzling mystery that awes."

<sup>6</sup> Ms.: "The mystery and secret of our lives -- we found".

Out of desires and longings and cold fears
Have forged and spread as helps and means to grace.
They all repeat what ever reappears
In new disguise of varied time and place:

The myth of some new life, not of this star, For which each ending life has never been But a brief prelude, echoing<sup>7</sup> from afar Uranian bliss purged from all things terrene.

A subtle and pervasive irony

<u>Speaks</u> through<sup>8</sup> these stories meant to make our lives Appear less shattering to our dignity Which struggles and, in spite of all, survives.

III.

God, long ago, by kindly impulse <u>fired</u><sup>9</sup>-Thus <u>tell</u> the tales--from heaven's <u>window-bar</u>,
By <u>his</u> great fiat created and <u>inspired</u>
The race of men and placed them on a star.

But soon he felt with groans his heaven shake And doubted of the 10 effort he had spent. In his great wisdom he resolved to make A thorough test of his experiment.

He set aside of his own self a part
Deputing it to live the human life;
And, that unbiased might remain his heart,
He was to own nor home nor friend nor wife.

<sup>7</sup> Ms.: "answering"; 1. 4 "from".

<sup>8</sup> Ms.: "Yet does a subtle, bitter irony/Pervade".

<sup>9</sup> Ms.: "moved"; 1.2 "runs one of", and "bar"; 1. 3 "His".

<sup>10</sup> Ms.: "rueing (?) the little". III, st. 3, 1. 1"And".

Thus he came down to share our human lot

And preached to us: we must not<sup>11</sup> aim too high;

For fastened were we<sup>12</sup> to one hour and spot

And, having lived awhile, were doomed to die.

#### IV.

He pointed to the lilies of the plain
And to the birds that haunt the pleasant air
That lived and died and did not think it vain
But to exist a season and be fair.

Yet to himself, <u>I think</u>, he smiled<sup>13</sup> and found <u>An artful means his</u> message to convey Which after-ages might perhaps expound In their deep search for what he meant to say.

For he resolved that he himself would die.

"He who has eyes to see with, let him see!"

Thus did he say and then, with rousing cry,

Fixing his eye on death, called, "Follow me!"

Then spoke such things before a festive crowd, Provoking them, that they, in angry mood, <sup>14</sup> Hurried him down the street, with clamour loud, And raised him high and nailed him to the rood.

<sup>11</sup> Ms.: "Arrived he told men to accept their lot/They must nor think nor strive nor".

<sup>12</sup> Ms.: "they"; IV, st. 1, 1. 33 "Who".

<sup>13</sup> Ms.: "he smiled and thought"; 1. 2 "A means his secret".

<sup>14</sup> Ms.: "all at a loss/What next to do"; and: "fierce and loud." L. 4 "Raised him on...cross".

V.

There, like a common mortal, did he die<sup>15</sup> And in his agony obscured the sun. With his last breath he said, "Tetelestai!" Or, anglice, "That much, at least, is done!"

He who came down <u>and lived</u><sup>16</sup> the life of man, Himself a God, <u>to make</u> a probing test--Believe the story as it stands who can--Decided once for all that Death was best.

And left things as they were. Oh, yes, we<sup>17</sup> move A little faster o'er this weary earth.

Yet follows life its ancient, rutted groove

And leaves us free to ask what it is worth.........

Still shall the feeling of our impotence<sup>18</sup>
Fire us from day to day with new resolve
And be a challenge consciously prepense
To roll through space where stars on stars revolve.

In Memoriam, p.18-22

This stanza reads: "Where he did die. They never could have killed/Him who was God, the son and would have stemmed/Legions of men if he had willed:/If he was truly God, life stands condemmed."

<sup>16</sup> Ms.: "to live"; 1. 2 "and made".

 $<sup>^{17}</sup>$  Ms.: "What does it matter then that we can"; 1. 2 "the"; 1. 3 "Life follows still in"; 1. 4 "The question still remains".

<sup>18</sup> This stanza reads: "What does it matter that a little more/Of space reveals itself, seen through a glass?/Yea, what that anxiously we doubt and pore?/Death mows us as a sickle mows the grass."

# THE PALINODE1

I.

Life travels highways on this swinging earth, And they are now what they were eons past: From birth to death, and back perhaps to birth. It ever travels, at its self aghast.

Yet, obstinate in spirit, men still try
To catch up with the mystery they are
By looping byways, loud with <u>hue</u> and cry
Of science and research. 'It' flies afar.

They have described the living universe--Thus it appears to their thrice-sharpened sense,--As if it were a sort of rolling hearse In which to bear our ache and longing hence.

What underlies it, no one yet has found, It still eludes their <u>over-subtile</u> grasp. A cradle rocks us; buries us a mound: That much they may to their bold bosoms clasp.

Though geologic ages they explore
And sound the way one thought brings forth the nextStill piling up their inconclusive lore-The mystery remains a barren text.

For <u>ought</u> we know we still are solemn toys To make those laugh who wrought us as a jest; For <u>ought</u> we know we still are but alloys Of beast and angel, human at the best;

And what that means no one will ever tell
--If then--till his last voyage he has tried.
One single truth can we securely spell:
For eons men were born, have lived, and died.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This poem (IM 13) was published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> X (September 1930), with minor discrepancies in punctuation. "Its self" in st.1, l. 4 reads "itself"; st. 2, l. 3 "hue" was misspelled "hude". It has been changed to read as in the published version. St. 4, l. 2 reads "over-subtle"; st. 6, l. 1+3 have "aught".

Yet are there hours in which the soul expands, Freed from the thronging press of sense and thought: When eyes are closed; at rest the striving hands; And silence vaults the night--hours found unsought.

Then do we soar as in a sudden trance And seem to grasp as in some steep survey So birth as death, our twin inheritance, As parts of the same pattern--yea and nay

Of some vast intercourse 'tween heaven and earth: Matter with soul inwoven, intertwined, And one the other imbuing with its worth Till each seems other: mind body, body mind.

As if this clay lent what but it can give, The form of clay, the one which we can scan, To body forth for us what else must live Unseen, unknown, unsought, unthought by man.

So that, by tracing it, we may begin Even here to bode the thing that flits behind And in the curving beauty of a chin A soul's immortal excellence to find.

And if that form in earthly wise decays, Yet lives the knowledge that the soul, once there, But now departed, going its own ways, Must surely live though we do not know where.

Yes, there are hours when, groping prophets, we, Conscious of nought but being, placed aloof, From all distractions and all trammels free, Know of a knowledge subject to no proof.

In Memoriam, p.23-24 (IM 13)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> This specification is lacking in the published version. Stanza 6, 1. 2 has "once here".

# THE SACRED DEATH<sup>1</sup>

Sacred makes death him who has done his task, Forgotten though he be down to his name And to the features of his stiffened mask:

His life was seed from which new blossoms came.<sup>2</sup>

They say the gods rule this revolving earth And send us peace and war, sunshine and rain, Welcome abundance or the parching dearth. Perhaps they do. I grudge them not the gain

Of praise and high renown from human lips. They rule but matter, give the body bread; They feed our eyes and arms and finger-tips. But our deep souls are nourished by the dead:

By those who lived and strove or sang or thought: Whose <u>core lies in us as ore</u><sup>3</sup> in a mine <u>That</u><sup>4</sup> needs but pick and hammer to be wrought Into pure gold and ornament divine.

(1924. Death of P.McI.)

In Memoriam, p. 25 (IM 14)

<sup>1</sup> IM 14 is present in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 21) with minor changes in stanzas 1 and 4, and without the dedication. Grove sent this "old poem" to Watson Kirkconnell in November, 1929 (WK; <u>Letters</u>, p. 208-209). -- Grove also chose this poem for his <u>Selections</u> (S 6), where the name is spelled out as Peter McIlvride.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> NB 21: "is...though never named by fame; WK: "was...though unillumed by fame."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> NB 21: "being lies within us as"; WK is identical to IM 14.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> NB 21 has "And", WK has "Which".

# THE DIRGE

Beauty was thine and slender-bodied grace Which from within thy spirit had inspired; And wonder at the dawn lived in thy face, Preceding knowledge eagerly desired.

Thus all who saw thee marvelled; for thy smile Flashed forth thy soul, lovely and beyond compare, Disarming ill-will, malice, guilt, and guile:

Thy sight made goodness spring forth everywhere.

Yet were thou but a child; a step to thee Was ever hop-and-skip; and every word A laugh that echoed from the wood or lea; Kin wert thou to the colt, the fawn, the bird.

Beauty was thine and slender-bodied grace Till flew across thy path a blighting breath: Then, rigid suddenly gleamed thy tender face, Paled in the stark solemnity of death.

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 27 (IM 15/1)

#### To C.G.

The blow fell; we stood stunned--forced to accept A world subverted and crespuscular Which darkness from its core had overcrept.

As if an earthquake, with upheaving jar Had rocked to light creation's depth which spins With things unknown and spread them wild and far--

Chaotic things, as when a world begins, Convulsive--things which should unsounded lie: The hideous tremours<sup>2</sup> of our origins.

And we stood sightless; impotent to try Where we could find, with bleeding tentacles, Some token known to orient us by.

Yet, not to understand and know still spells Some sort of not-unhappiness to man, Some sort of haven amid surging hells.

For, as the blow was dulled, and as a span Of time stole in between us and that day, Then only was't that true torment began.

We looked about us then--looked as they may Who from some nightmare tremblingly awake--And saw the sun still holding ancient sway;

<sup>2</sup> So spelled in the typescript.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This poem (IM 15/2) was published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> XII (April 1932) as no. II of "From the Dirge" with minor discrepancies in punctuation.

We saw the moon rise, saw from slough and brake The mists thread and disperse, the river still The thirsty bottoms of its valley slake.

And we saw man, contented on his hill, Hurrying to and fro, and in smug glee, Ant-like, heap treasure against the coming chill!

Then knew we, nought on earth had changed but we Who stood alone, we two, and grasped at last What blow had wrenched the present from the past: That there were two who had but now been three!

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p.28-29 (IM 15/2)

This house has grown; I pass from room to room, And each sounds empty, vast, and dully stilled; Instead of sunshine it is lit with gloom; My eyes seek dumbly but remain unfilled.

This house has grown; and it surrounds me now Like a garment for my limbs too wide. I pass from room to room; but no more thou, My child and future, runnest to my side.

This house has grown; and grown, too, has this heart: Its chambers echo with their thud and ache-The fierce, dull ache of those who had part
With all they loved. O chambers, shake and brake!

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 30 (IM 15/3)

So this is where you sleep, my tender child? Here on this hill--the woods press from all sides; The road loops by; it is the ancient wild: The raven croaks, wolves bark, a squirrel chides.

And this is where you sleep who never were Alone in life but there was someone near As you ran round the bush to worry ere In play and frolic you did reappear?

So this is where you sleep? Here will I sit And, pondering, still will bear you company. The flowered mound, the carven stone are fit, Commemorating that you used to be.

Yes, this is where you sleep! And you are merged In that vast host of whom these crosses tell; For more are dead than live; if they all surged Back to life, they would fill plain and dell.

Sleep without fear, my child, not long alone: For there is room for me, too, in that throng. Some quarry even now grows my own stone. Here will I come; nor will I tarry long.

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 31 (IM 15/4)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This poem (IM 15/4) was published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> XII (April 1932) as no. V of "From the Dirge" with some discrepancies affecting punctuation. Also, stanza two is omitted. Stanza 3, 1. 4 reads "<u>what</u> you used to be".

They tell us that the world is still afoot,
That kings still pose, and parliaments debate;
That nations clamour, blinded by their hate;
That so-called thinkers ancient questions moot.

But younger folk, they say, more passionate, Do now arise to strike the gnarled root Of evil in the world; guilt shall no loot From innocence exact in the new state!

And we remember that we used to take--(Old stories these of times long long ago)--In all such things a passing interest.

But now, uncomprehending, do we shake Our heads at them. They would not clamour so Had death been their as our unbidden guest.

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 32 (IM 15/5)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This sonnet (IM 15/5) was published, in identical form, in <u>Canadian Forum</u> XII (April 1932) as no. VI of "From the Dirge".

When infants die, then dies what might have been But never was; as if the nascent day In his first midnight hour, as yet unseen, Expired; and with him time were laid away.

When old men die, then dies that which has been And leaves its substance; as the dying day At evenfall becomes a memory, seen In sunset glory, not to pass away.

But she that left us died in that same hour When day breaks and rose-fingered clouds suffuse A green and amber sky, the airy bower From which steps morning, gallant to peruse.

Dawn-eyed she stood at life's forth-jutting edge, Just reaching out to gather that ripe gift Which only those who are themselves a pledge To high endeavour can discern and lift.

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 33 (IM 15/6)

#### VII.1

# (DANCE MUSIC DOWN THE STREET)

How can they dare to live when she is dead And not bow down with sorrow to the earth? How can they laugh and still the boards betread That underfoot sound hollow with their mirth?

Let silence reign and everlasting dark! Let not the sun rise, let the moon not wax! Let no more tides the distant hours mark, The earth stand still and all in death relax!

Let this sphere crack fitly to mourn its child! Let ancient chaos reinvade this world, Abyss bestride abyss, confusedly piled! And through it let, from upper cycles hurled,

Some poor, lost spirit search as I search now For some sense in this show. Let him dream still, With burning eye and with erratic brow, That he is here some mission to fulfil.

Then will I cry and laugh and raise my voice.
"Hark! Hear the violin strumming to its bow!
"They dance on other planets and rejoice!
"Yet wait! Their end will come, though all too slow!"

# <u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 34 (IM 15/7)

This poem (IM 15/7) was published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> XII (April 1932) as no. VII of "From the Dirge" with the following minor discrepancies in the last stanza: "<u>voice</u>" in 1. 1 is followed by a [:], and the quotation marks are omitted in 1. 2-4.

#### VIII.

We go about and look at all the signs
Which still remind us of her playful day.
Here hangs her swing: the grass is worn away
Beneath the trees. These are the hempen lines

With which she stretched and braced her playhouse tent; And these the steps down to the river's bank Which no one trod but she; that is the plank On which she stood, above the water bent.

And in the house of her one room still tells

Just as she left it: pictures on the wall

Of countries she had seen; coat, shoes, and ball;

Her skates and ribbons, books and stones and shells.

All these remain; and she alone does not; And they with her, as we, have lost their soul. We go about and pay the bitter toll Of hearts too sore but bemoan their lot.

In Memoriam, p. 35 (IM 15/8)

And do you sleep, my child, eternal sleep, Dreamless and not disquiet, in your grave? If so, I envy you. We must still weep And search and question what we lost or have.

Dreamless and not disquiet-- is it true? Then must it be that there is rest from strife. And if there is, what was your life to you? Heroic was it and with greatness rife:

Early you knew what severance is and care And often ceased to laugh and ceased to smile: Thus grew your understanding heart, aware Too poignantly that joys last but awhile.

Yet sprang that smile again as smiles the field, Caressed by summer breezes at the dawn Of some yet perfect day to come and yield Frolic and gladness to the forest fawn.

Sleep, sleep, my child! Lie motionless and still! Then will I, as I think of you, renew The memory of your smile and trust no ill Outbalanced life's due gift of joy to you.

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 36 (IM 15/9)

How much more easy were it could we but Accept all things encrusted in belief! Then could like others we, with eyes half shut, Welcome pain, suffering, loss, distress, and grief.

If we could see this life as but a bridge
That spans the gulf from nothingness to all-Or as a valley whence to scale the ridge
Where glory sits enthroned and gives its call!

Death were a portal then through which we pass From one life to another, not to die, But to behold what now as in a glass We dimly see reflected eye to eye.

Alas that such a creed cannot be ours!
We doubt and sorrow, groping with blind heart
For some such thought as that these budding flowers
May symbolise that which thou wert and art.

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 37 (IM 15/10)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This poem (IM 15/10) was published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> XII (April 1932) as no. VIII of "From the Dirge" with one minor discrepancy in punctuation: after "die" in stanza 3, 1. 2, the [,] is omitted.

There is no day on which some do not die; And all leave gaps. Yet, if all gaps were such, Man would no longer at life's phantom clutch. Bare and abandoned would this planet lie,

Washed by a callous sun, a cold, white moon That shed a barren light on sea and land. No more would ploughs be guided by man's hand, No more sails furled beneath the homeward dune.

For who would choose to live when he could cease To suffer thus? What woman would still bear, Fearing to lose them, children of despair? What man would trust life's fickly promised lease?

Or are our tears sweet balm to those that went Ahead of us where all of us are bound? If so, then let us sit upon the ground And water graves till these our tears be spent!

In Memoriam, p. 38 (IM 15/11)

They come and speak to us, a long, long line.
"Ah," says one, "she is happy! She is saved
"From this world's misery; she will never pine
"In disappointments such as we have braved.

"For what is life? Does not this very thing
"Unveil its essence? Does not this thing teach
"That but to live is sorrow--is to fling
"A hand into a void beyond its reach?"

They come to comfort, many, many a one.
"Yes," says another, "happy to be spared
"All evil suffered and all evil done,
"Temptations to be shunned or to be dared.

"For she was pure; such was she taken hence,
"Not knowing sin; who stands immaculate
"Before your memory in her innocence:
"That memory nought can touch! Blessed her fate!"

And others come reproving, many they.
"Why do you stand and stare, despairing so?
"Come and look up!" Thus does a third one say.
"The stuff that life is made of we all know.

"A short term yet to live remains your lot.

"And life's commandments must you still obey.

"To stand and linger idly profits not.

"Come, find new courage, hard and grim and grey!"

O yes, we know. Yet she who lived is dead. And shall we measure grief not to exceed, In desolation for so dear a head, A mood permitted by some stoic creed?

O yes, we know. Life is all way beset By evil running in with force and stress; And guilt and sin, our common lot, beget Repentance and remorse as the years press.

O yes, we know. Dire suffering comes to all, The deeper it, the greater our worth. That laughter turns to tears, and joy to gall. We know; for we, too, live upon this earth.

Yet she who lived is dead! We stand and stare, For we lived in her. With her in her grave Lies that of us which made us true and rare: With her lies all that she unwitting gave.

These hills are green; the meadows slope away; The sky is blue; softly the tree-tops stir; We look and see it all; yet not a ray Of this sun gladdens since it warms not her.

What can we say, what do but with bent brow That which is left to bear sternly abide? We had a child; and we have no child now; And silence has engulfed us like a tide.

In Memoriam, p. 39-40 (IM 15/12)

#### XIII.1

No! Never shall I live again as though This earth were my legitimate abode As once I used to live. At last I know That this our life is but a winding road

From sea to sea. At birth we step ashore
We know not whence. We harvest joy and grief
And glean things left by them that went before
And ween, although they told the journey brief.

That youth must last for us though not for all. Poor fools we! For the future is even now. Even now we tire; the vaunted pleasures pall: We sight the sea; and on our staff we bow.

This is the end and goal; we must embark;
The skiff is waiting; and its sail is bent.
Before us curves the sea; that sea is dark
Though still and smooth as if all storms were spent.

Such is our common lot; we know it well.

But ah that gulfs and bays indent the shore!

And to their heads <u>slopes</u> many a luring dell;

They, too, lead out to sea through strait or bore.

Thus thou, my child, didst still unwearied go When to an inlet led thy sudden road!

No, never shall I live again as though

This earth were my legitimate abode.

In Memoriam, p. 41 (IM 15/13)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This poem (IM 15/13) is also present in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 8) with some differences in and wording: st. 5, 1. 3 reads "leads", and st. 6, 1. 3 "can".

#### XIV.1

# To C. G.

You look at me with anguish in your eye, Mutely imploring that I boldly speak From out of my composure what you seek: The answer to the ancient question, Why.

Stern grow your features that but now were meek.
"You are a man. Give comfort!" thus they cry.
"You are a man. Give strength! your eyes are dry.
"You are a man. Give, give.....For I am weak."

Alas, I have no comfort. Man or not, What matters it? My strength is but a mask To hide my weakness from intruding looks.

I have no answer. Surgings long forgot Rise up and clamour that I, too, shall ask What yet, I know too well, no answer brooks.

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 42 (IM 15/14)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This sonnet (IM 15/14) is present in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 3), where it lacks the dedication and is heavily corrected to read as typed here. Grove chose it for his <u>Selections</u> (S 7).

She lives in me and henceforth am I but A sacred vessel or a holy shrine In which, inviolate, mysteries are shut Such as, unseen, give power to divine

That which is worthy, not of me, but her. Once did she look on me as her guide: But if I led, it was but to confer Selfhood upon her, hardly yet espied

By her own soul, though clearly seen by me. Even then I often weighed what I should do So that, in retrospection, one day she, Remembering, might approve and find me true.

She is no more; and I was left alone
To mirror what, alas, she might have been.
Mine is the office of him who has known:
I am a priest, initiate, who has seen.

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 43 (IM 15/15)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This poem (IM 15/15) is also present in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 5) with minor discrepancies: st. 2, 2 has "t'was", and the last line reads "I have seen".

#### XVI.1

Oh my dear child, much of my life was pain, And saddened much of yours because of it. Who should have ever thought that of us twain It should be I who must thus lonely sit

And spin sad dreams, uncheered by that clear light That kindles from the contact of two souls. Fearful we often hovered within sight Of yonder shore which death, our lord, controls.

But never did we deem it might be you Who first would cross the darkly gurgling stream That borders life. We sighed to think how few At best the days in common! Then the gleam

Of tears would I discover in your look
And knew you tried to grasp what loneliness
My death would mean to you; too great to brook.
And I would stroke your hair, tress upon tress.

Still do I speak to you and dimly think
That, somewhere near, you linger, just beyond;
Thus, in a fog, a man might, at the brink
Of some still water, speak across a pond

And hear no answer. Fastened to my chair And baffled to perceive that days gone by, I hold vain converse with the empty air. Forgive me! But I wish it had been I.

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 44 (IM 15/16)

<sup>1</sup> IM 15/16 is also present in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 6) with minor differences, except for a deleted stanza between st. 4 and 5: "And here I sit, forsaken in my chair/Baffled to understand that days go by;/And as I hold converse with the air,/Forgive me, but I wish it had been I." It is similar to st. 6.

# XVII.<sup>1</sup>

Tulips, scillas, peonies, Crocus, snowdrops, hyacinths Mingle all their riotous tints With sombre green of cedar trees.

While you lived, my dear, dear child, Loved you all such gorgeous bloom In garden, grove, yea, on the tomb--Grew they planted, grew they wild.

How you wished that you could have Beds of flowers and window plants To brighten all your transient haunts! Now we put them on your grave.

What in life you were denied--Vagrants have no fixed abode--On your grave we heap and load And hope you love it though you died.

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 45 (IM 15/17)

This poem (IM 15/17) was published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> XII (April 1932) as no. IX of "From the Dirge" in identical form. It is present in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 11) with two minor changes in wording: st. 2, 1, 2 and 4 have "blooms" and tombs".

#### XVIII.1

I sometimes think when I go up the hill That I should like to take you by the hand, If but once more, my child--to go and stand Together where you lie, forever still.

And I should point to bedded plants and flowers Such as you loved before you vanished hence; They hide the mound and trail along the fence To be an emblem of once happy hours.

Then would you say, "O look at this bright bloom! "How beautiful! For whom was all this done? And I should answer, "All this is for one "Who lived and died. Woe me, this is her tomb!"

Together then should by the mound we kneel, And you would fade into your phantom norm While I remain in this my earthly form A little longer. Both should then we feel

That where you are I, too, would fain, fain be; And till I am, I could within me keep The memory of how I heard you weep, As you dissolved, not for yourself but me.

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 46 (IM 15/18)

This poem (IM 15/18) was published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> XII (April 1932) as no. X of "From the Dirge" with the following discrepancies: after "O" in stanza 3, 1. 1 there is a [,], and "I remain..." in st. 4, 1. 3 reads "I remained...".

#### XIX.1

I grow a sacred lily on my desk And watch it, as it grows, from day to day And think of you who, cold and statuesque Yet beautiful, within your coffin lay.

This lily grows and dies and grows again.

Do not the ancients tell a touching tale

Of one who went below, a buried grain,

And rose in spring, the Daughter of the Vale,

Leaving the god, her husband, king of shades, To gladden human hearts with gifts of fruit. All know the lot of beauty: that it fades; Let me accept that story which they bruit,

If but for moments and as but a dream!

Then may the care with which the lily's growth

I daily watch and tend to me still seem

A living bond of love which links us both.

In Memoriam, p. 47 (IM 15/19)

This poem (IM 15/19) was published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> XII (April 1932) as no. XI of "From the Dirge" with the following discrepancies: after "statuesque" in st. 1, 1. 3 there is a [,]; "Daughter of the Vale" in st. 2, 1. 4 is not capitalized; in st. 3, 1. 2 "fruit" is followed by a [?], and the [:)] after "beauty" in 1. 3 is replaced by a [,]; st. 4, 1. 4 reads "<u>that</u> links...". It is in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 15) with minor differences, and in <u>Selections</u> (S 8).

#### $XX.^1$

"Why should you toil and strive and know not rest
"When all we come to is but this dark door?
"Why should you search and delve to gather lore
"When, opening, shutting, this door ends all quest?

"Were it not better done to heap up store "And, while you can, obey the gay behest "Of fleeting time which offers of its best "If only you forget what went before?"

I would if I but could. No. I would not. She lives in me; and if I did forget,
Then must she die forever as she died

In time and space but lives in this one spot: The chamber of my soul where I have set Her image as she was, but deified.

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 48 (IM 15/20)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This sonnet (IM 15/20) is also present in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 4) with minor differences except that the two triplets are pulled together to form a sixain.

#### $XXI.^{1}$

No country, so far, claimed me all<sup>2</sup> her own; My emblem was the sail; I touched at best, When sighting land, by airy tumults blown, At dented shores and stayed, a lingering guest.

And<sup>3</sup> ever lay the skiff, moored in some cove, Its oars drawn in, its idle canvas furled, While I delayed in city or in grove

<u>Till called again</u> my boundless home, the world.

Now has that<sup>4</sup> world <u>lost</u> all its potent charm To lure with distance or with mirrored coasts Or with atolls <u>where palms thrill</u><sup>5</sup> with alarm At fabled stories, as the haunts of ghosts.

Now am I anchored, and<sup>6</sup> forever now Must I here tarry. For a woman gave A child to me; and to the ground I bow: My roots are growing down into the grave.

In Memoriam, p. 49 (IM 15/21)

This poem (IM 15/21) is also present in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 12) with several discrepancies in wording which are here underlined in the text.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> NB 12: "No country could so far claim me"; "could" is crossed out.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> NB 12: "Yet"; l. 4 "And shortly called".

<sup>4</sup> NB 12: "I am at home! That world has now lost".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> NB 12: "that thrill me"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> NB 12: "This thing (?) has anchored me;"; I. 4 "its".

#### XXII.

We cannot grasp it yet; the memories
Of all her tender ways are still too fresh;
Too often still we think these agonies
To brush aside--a loathsome spider's mesh

In which the head is caught. Thus do we start
Out of some torturing dream, aghast that things
Unreal should have power to wring the heart
And fold the mind in dread that chokes and clings.

But no! A wave of sudden consciousness
That it did happen sends us to our feet
Questioning all; and life seems less and less
Designed our human patterings to meet.

Then speak in whispers we, revive the past, And smile at visions of things that have been; Till we remember that they did not last. A silence falls; and shadows close us in.

And we lie down anew-- to sleep and spin More dreams; to wake and listen for the sounds That haunt a house at night, sounds weird and thin, As tapping winds tiptoe their stealthy rounds.

And once again, as we sink deep away, The very air is breathing with her breath. She is with us! Could we but with her stay! Resolved were then the mystery of death.

In Memoriam, p. 50 (IM 15/22)

## XXIII.1

Yes, as I ruminate her brief, brief years
And spell the days from birth to burial,
It seems perhaps as when a dull day clears;
For, were there shadows, there was light withal;

And this the brighter since it was oft Obscured by clouds; as on the hillside there The emerald meadow glows more brightly soft Set off by a black torrent's gullied tear.

Thus do I dote on comfort's sorry dross
And pick up crumbs my hungry heart to feed,
Yet know that I am beggared by her loss
And that a jagged wound must bleed and bleed.

And beggared is the world but knows it not; For what is it, unmirrored by her eye? Hill, valley, field, and forest-- dot by dot They are all there; lacks but their inner tie.

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 51 (IM 15/23)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This poem (IM 15/23) was published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> XII (April 1932) as no. XII of "From the Dirge" with the following discrepancies: stanza two is omitted; after "withal" in st. 1, 1. 4 there is a [.], and "not" in st. 4, 1. 1 is followed by a [:].

#### XXIV.1

I wish I had a voice to sing your praise; Or a hand skilled to wake the mournful lyre; Or thought to write the story of your days; Or fingers fit to mould your shape entire;<sup>2</sup>

Or had the power to reconstruct the world In ways our earthly pattern to excel Where minutes should be crystal drops that purled From out a fountain, balanced ere they fell.

For<sup>3</sup> such a world, reconstituted, would Provide for you a <u>never-dying</u> fame; In gratitude its future dwellers <u>should</u>, Commemorating, name it by your name.

I wish I could one particle preserve Of what you were; could speak or sing or be As looked your eye, as bent the telling curve Of perfect lips parting to smile at me.

Then could I feel I had not lived in vain Nor wept in vain at that which I had lost; That you had lived, would be a lasting gain For all mankind to be, though at my cost.

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 52 (IM 15/24)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>This poem (IM 15/24) was published as FD 13 in identical form (April 1932). In the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 32) it is covered with NB 31 and has eleven monographs drawn alongside. In NB 32, which is heavily corrected in stanzas 1 and 3, one reads: "Jane Atkinson / by Andrew R. Rutherford".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Lines 3-4 read in NB 32: "Or mould thy face that lives in me entire;/Or thought to write the story of your days;".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> MP 32: "And"; 1. 2 "everlasting"; 1.3 "would".

### XXV.

In life thou grewest; and it was thy aim
To embody that conception of high worth
Which lived in me of thee. But when death came
And bore thee to the bottom of the earth,

The image which of me lived in thy soul Assumed such features stern, immutable That it became my task to make it whole And live it till me, too, release death's knell.

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 53 (IM 15/25)

#### XXVI.1

Faith, so they say, has power to move the hills And to deflect great rivers from their course. Faith grants our wishes, guards us from ills, And is of every strength the potent source.

But did not the apostle name these three, Faith, Hope, and Love, proclaiming that of these Love is the greatest? Fain would I decree Him right in that. Then could on love I seize

As on a magic key to unseal a grave,
For, though I lacked perhaps in faith and hope,
I had such love as willingly would brave
The gates of hell, could I, like Orpheus, grope

My way into the nether world to plead With Hades there, the god of steely eyes. With love I called<sup>2</sup> and knew in very deed If love could waken her, she would arise.

But Love, the greatest, proving destitute Of power to lift the lid from off a<sup>3</sup> tomb, The wanton Hope lay gasping; Faith was mute And mocked itself by shrugging, Faith in whom?

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 54 (IM 15/26)

This poem (IM 15/26) was published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> XII (April 1932) as no. XIV of "From the Dirge" with these discrepancies: after "key" in st. 3, 1. 1, and after "deed" in st. 4, 1. 3 there is a [,]; st. 5, 1. 3 features "<u>stood</u> gasping...", while in 1. 4 "<u>itself...</u>" reads "<u>herself...</u>". The poem also exists in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 23) with lexical changes in the last two stanzas.

NB 23: "I called with love".
 NB 23: "her from the grasping" 1. 3 "lay broken" for "lay gasping".

#### XXVII.

My child, if from the circumambient air With eyes unseen thou seest--if thou still Such as thou wert--and thou wert ever fair--Hover'st amid these trees, above this hill--

Or if thy spirit, recaught in that broad stream Whence life flows, steadily mirrors yet, Dispersed into its elements, a gleam Of this unquiet earth where we still fret--

Or if, in everlasting slumber cast, The dead still dream of what was once their lot, In summer nights perhaps when things long past Revive at evenfall, things long forgot--

No matter how, if in some unthought way We are not lost to these as thou to us, If that which lived in thee was not all clay And thou perceiv'st: Then wilt thou know us thus:

Where once we roamed, we linger now and stand; Where once we looked ahead, we now look back. Thus does a wanderer from some height of land Through fields and orchards still survey his track;

Because he knows that he must leave the vales And thread the desert through a lurid dusk; There will his memories serve for camp-fire tales: The fruit is lost; but love retains its husk.

For thou wert all in all to us; and we Can hope but for a day when once again What thou wert, transfigured, thou wilt be: A beacon light to steer by on life's main.

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 55 (IM 15/27)

#### XXVIII.1

What will this mean ten thousand years from now When we are dead and gone and quite forgotten, When bones are dust and our <u>firm</u><sup>2</sup> flesh is rotten, And this world lives without us anyhow;

When changes such as we cannot conceive Have sculptured plains and mountain chains eroded; When all our superstitions are exploded, And people laugh at what we still believe;

When souls, with a new eagerness instinct, Communicate perhaps in closer fashion, When sympathy is more than <u>pale</u> compassion, When even language is perhaps extinct;

When there no longer are grim murder bars Dividing us from weaker sister races; When converse through the intermundane spaces This planet holds with all the <u>reeling</u> stars?

###

What does it mean to us that long ago, In the abyss of time, where man emerges, A sorrowing greybeard muttered broken dirges And stared as blind, on Asia's great plateau?

The first six stanzas of IM 15/28 were published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> XII (April 1932) as no. XV of "From the Dirge" with one significant change in wording and minor discrepancies in end-punctuation in st. 3, 1. 1, and st. 4, 1. 2. The last four stanzas (lacking in NB 34!) appear as a separate sonnet as FD 16. -- NB 34 has minor changes in st.1-6. The first four stanzas are covered with NB 33 (IM 15/29, "Who would have told me..."). Stanzas 1, 4-6 were included in Grove's correspondence along with IM 14, <u>The Sacred Death</u> in late 1928 (<u>Letters</u>, p. 209), indicating that the poem was unfinished at that time.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> FD 15 "soft"; NB 34, Corresp. "firm", as here; st. 4, 1. 4: "ruling" in FD 15 only!.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> NB 34: "that which"; and in st. 4, 1. 3 "mere" instead of "pale.

Or that an inarticulate Eskimo
With wide-flung gesture, <u>silent</u>, shrugged his shoulder
As in the ice, so that it would not moulder,
He laid his child upon an arctic floe?

Oh, why should I be fearful of the night<sup>2</sup>
That summons from the grave and coffin oaken
The shape unseen, the speech long, long unspoken
Of one who lived in day's intenser light?

Wide lies the past at night, with many a token That it is truth, not dream which wiles my sight-As if for disappointment to requite When, with the rise of day, my sleep is broken.

If I could sleep and sleep and never waken
And dream and dream of what is not but was,
Then would both hope and faith remain unshaken.

But ah, there comes a point when shadows pause, And when I wake and find myself forsaken And doubly feel the grief that bores and gnaws.

In Memoriam, p. 56-57 (IM 15/28)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> NB 34: "mutely".

The final four stanzas of IM 15/28 form a sonnet, which was published as "From the Dirge" no. XVI with only one minor discrepancy in punctuation: in the first quatrain, 1. 3, there is no [,] between "long, long". This sonnet, having independent status as FD 16, is included on p. 178 with the <u>Unique Poems</u>.

#### XXIX.1

Who would have told me but a year ago
That I, upon a stone, should read her name,
I should have answered him, such utter woe
I could not grasp in thought and live the same.

But live I do and go about my tasks
In silence, and composedly, as deems
He who, upon an hour's acquaintance, asks
"And how are you?" --surmising, "Well, it seems!"

Yet passes not a single minute but I am Poignantly conscious of a hidden ache. Life is, without her, but a sorry sham, Not worth what we upon its dicings stake.

And from my secret musings I distil Reflections on the dignity of death Which so pervadingly my being fill That sacrilege seems every living breath.

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 58 (IM 15/29)

This poem (IM 15/29) is also present in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 33) where it covers stanzas 1-4 of NB 34 which is represented above as IM 15/28 ("What will this mean..."). It is repeated on the next page of the <u>Notebook</u> (following the final, sixth stanza of NB 34) in a heavily corrected version affecting the last two quatrains.

#### XXX.1

No, do not speak to me of healing time!

Time is a murderer that eats his issue:

Time spins and weaves and frays and wastes his tissue

And covers all his wreck with oozy slime.

The healing which he brings is but forgetting Of what the ruin which he buried meant: What boots it that the sun his colour lent If he himself goes blind in his own setting?

That she who was is not: this wearing sorrow Is, while it lives, a last gift of her day. No, do not tell me it will pass away:

Such comfort casts no glamour on the morrow.

And if it did, I should not want it so--But rather join the long line of dead singers Whose grief, engraved in words, endures and lingers A symbol of the universal woe.

In Memoriam, p. 59 (IM 15/30)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>This poem (IM 15/30) was published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> XII (April 1932) as "From the Dirge XVII" with one discrepancy in punctuation: after "issue" in st. 1, 1. 2 features a [.]. The last stanza is omitted. - All four stanzas (the last one being heavily corrected) are also present in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 31) with minor changes in punctuation; st. 2, 1.2 reads "which". They are pasted over NB 32 or IM 15/24 ("I wish I had a voice..."). Alongside, there are eleven attempts at various monograms, some using Grove's initials similar to those featured on the cover of <u>In Search of Myself</u> (1946), others involving those of his wife and daughter. NB 32 underneath has the Rutherford suggestion mentioned in the context of IM 15/24 above.

XXXI.<sup>1</sup> To C. G.

I know a valley in these plaited hills, Untrod by man, where wanded willows bow Above the murmur of secretive rills, And where the sedge sweeps higher than your brow.

There shall we go, Cathleen and build of stone A rustic throne which solitude embays. This is the summer we must face alone--A sunlit waste of leaf-embowered days

And of such nights as set the soul astir With dark desire and death-enamoured thought Which, owl-like, circles, padded wings awhir, Till reels resolve, from firmest aims distraught.

We must not yield. Look, then, into mine eye To find a mood akin. Hear, then, my speech In which each word is winged with a sigh, And every cadence with a poignant reach.

We must not yield. Lean, then, upon my arm To turn from this our death-engendered quest, To face a summer stripped of summer's charm Which promises submission at the best.

We must not yield. Descend into this vale To see the essence of the things that are: Death comes in time; for death will no one fail; But life remains and is death's avatar.

Life must be suffered. Sublimated pain Becomes at last transcendent fortitude. Come, lean on me; down threads this winding lane. Composure must in solitude be wooed.

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 60 (IM 15/31)

 $<sup>^1</sup>$  This poem (IM 15/31) is also present in the <u>Notebook</u> (NBLL 2) on a loose sheet with 14 stanzas. The first seven differ only in the last line of st. 5. The others form the next poem IM 15/32.

# [XXXII.]<sup>1</sup>

She who has given life and seen it die Wears a madonna's more than regal crown; She is enthroned among the clouds on high And looks at birth and death; and she looks down.

Then let us speak of her who lies at rest And yet is with us: in the hour of dusk When shadows rise and bow like spectres blest, And nightshade scents the air with sweet of musk.

For what she was she is; she cannot fade. See, in our sleep she glides into our dream And fans our temples with her breath! That glade Shall be her sacred haunt when glow-worms gleam.

And we must learn to think, not that she died, But that she lived was our allotted gift--Must stem the overfoaming, rushing tide Of under-thoughts with their down-sucking drift.

For we are human. Wreckage whirls in spate About our feet and knees, resistance spent; And overhead a cloud, the hue of slate, Bears menace unexplored and imminent.

Such is the mortal lot. He is a child Who knows it not. At best we can accept And bear what is imposed, unreconciled, And proudly point and say, We have not wept!

See, yonder, where the brook its river joins: That is the place, embedded in the sedge: The fall will come; then shall we gird our loins To wander once again along life's edge.

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 61 (IM 15/32)

This poem (IM 15/32) continues IM 15/31 on a loose-leaf in the <u>Notebook</u> (NBLL 3) with one minor difference in wording in stanza 7. Since the next IM poem is numbered XXXIII, no. XXXII is implied here. This number is omitted in the <u>In Memoriam</u> typescript.

#### XXXIII.1

"nought we know dies."2

What wafts the wind upon its midnight breath? It whispers tidings in its silken tune: To nought we know comes such a thing as death; Air, water, soil--3these are from death immune.

And that from which thy laughter sprang and mirth, Thy searching thought which knew yet had to learn To adapt itself to strange ways on this earth, Thy heart which clearly did our hearts discern--

That should, because a mechanism broke And would no longer function, cease to be? Was it a mechanism which awoke In me the love in which I haboured thee?<sup>4</sup>

What wafts the wind upon its midnight breath? It bears, transformed, soft rain from out the sea<sup>5</sup> And<sup>6</sup> spins a message that there is no death, That<sup>7</sup> what once was, transformed, must ever be.

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 62 (IM 15/33)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> A variant of this poem (IM 15/33) in <u>Miscellaneous Poems</u> (MP 10) is entitled <u>Night Thoughts</u>. Apart from minor discrepancies in punctuation limited to stanza 4, it has the noteworthy reference to Shelley in the motto.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> MP 10 omits the quotation marks and reads: "Nought we know dies./Shelley,"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> MP 10 has a dash separated by two spaces here and in st. 2, 1.4: "soil - these...".

<sup>4</sup> MP 10: "In us the love in which we harboured thee?".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> MP 10 inserts a semicolon here.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> MP 10: "<u>It</u> spins...".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> MP 10: "That, what...".

# <u>Landscapes</u>

# AT SEA1

I hear the sounding sea from out the dark-Not as she lisps or thunders on the beach-But from the taffrail of a labouring barque

For which waves claw and reach.

They clash and splash, whipped serried by the gale, And roll and tumble, flinging shattered spray Aloft into the sole and reefed-in sail

Kept up for steerage way.

The stays are <u>violincello</u> strings stretched tight
On which the wind performs its lilting tune-That wind blows from the very edge of night
Or from beyond the moon:

A sibilant whistle now; and now a hum
That drones and groans as driven by a prod-Thus drones in hollow dawns the rousing drum
That calls a firing squad.

Close-wrapped I stand and listen to it all
And strain my eyes to see the tumbling hosts
That chase the barque and rise and rear and fall
And blot themselves like ghosts.

Are there the souls that thronged about life's barque
And pressed up close awhile and sank away
And left on shore or cliff no smallest mark
To tell the coming day

<sup>1</sup> IM 16 exists as NB 24 without "Nova Scotia, 1909". Greve left Germany for North America "via Canada" in September 1909. IM 16 is also S 9. NB 24 has: "a", and "strain" in st. 1; "some violin" (st. 3); "I stand, closewrapped..." in st. 5; and, in st. 11-12, "tost", "agonized", and " back our questions asked".

That here a wave broke, tossed by some vast force
Not of its own? Yea, but for it, the wave
Would not have been, would not have run its course
Into its swinging grave.

Yet, while it was, that wave seemed to exist:
It rose and grew and reared, its spray to fling
Into an alien element, and hissed
Its one-toned song to sing.

Perhaps it, too, throughout its breadth and length Knew glorious impulse and desire high-flown And felt the triumph of its tossing strength As if it were its own?

Who can say nay? For, adding each to each
The grains of knowledge that so precious seem,
We judge all science but a trope of speech
And wisdom but a dream.

Perhaps we, too, by such a tempest <u>tossed</u>
As rocks this barque are fragments of some sea
From which we rise and into which are lost
When we must cease to be?

For, as the wind strums through the <u>anguished</u> shrouds, It mocks and, like a teacher sorely tasked, It answers not but, mixing waves and clouds, Flings <u>merely back the questions which we asked</u>. (Nova Scotia, 1909)

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 64-65 (IM 16)

# EMBATTLED SKIES<sup>1</sup>

Embattled skies frown down upon the field That stretches level like a sleeping sea. Humped, in its centre, broods a single tree: Low hang the clouds like fringes from a shield.

Thus has it been for hours. I stand and wait; And nothing happens. Idle hangs my cloak. Yet do I know somewhere a master-stroke Prepares itself, slow like a patient hate.

Still nothing seems to stir; but as I stare
And drowse and look, there is of shifting scenes
A subtle sense: a soaring bird careens,
Tossed by some unfelt currents of the air.

And suddenly a <u>dark-grey</u><sup>2</sup> cloud turns pale: Thus does a sleeping eye raise a white lid: Far down at the horizon, half still hid, The scorpion lightning flicks its vicious tail.

1924

In Memoriam, p. 66 (IM 17)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This poem (IM 17) is also present in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 19) with minor discrepancies in wording in stanza 4. The specification "1924" is absent.

<sup>2</sup> NB 19: "low-flung".

# NIGHT IN THE HILLS<sup>1</sup>

The world lies quiet; in the sinking west A fevered day has slowly bled to death. Engulfing shadows, like a chilling breath, Rise from the valley to this wooded crest.<sup>2</sup>

Blotted is all that is but of the hour<sup>3</sup>
And nought remains but enduring lines:
The frame-work of the hills. A crescent shines
Low in the sky, above the clouds that lower.<sup>4</sup>

But as I listen <u>to</u><sup>5</sup> the night that hoods
The landscape with its domes and <u>dipping</u><sup>6</sup> slopes,
I hear a murmur or a sigh that gropes,
A stifled sob astray in the great woods.

Thus, too, sobs in the night the ancient sea Stilled though it be. The sun has sunk away; Yet there remains this echo of the <a href="fray">fray</a>; And wearily <a href="leans a shape">leans a shape</a> against a tree.

1924.

In Memoriam, p. 67 (IM 18)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>This poem (IM 18) is also present in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 20) with some significant discrepancies in wording. The specification "1924" is lacking.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> NB 20: "Breathe...up".

<sup>3</sup> This line reads in NB 20: "All that is of the hour is blotted out".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> NB 20: "and, waxing, knows no doubt."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> NB 20: "into".

<sup>6</sup> NB 20: "gentle".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> NB 20: "day;".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Replaces in NB 20 with "I lean..."

# **DEJECTION**<sup>1</sup>

I never thought a day could be so stale And drag its weary hours as this one did. Thus leaves a slimy slug a <u>shiny</u><sup>2</sup> trail On shingly shale beneath the sky's low lid.

Beneath that sky my soul, distended, lay, Recipient of nought but what would steep More deeply in dejection, grey in grey, Scarce dented by the hours' reluctant creep.

Now comes, a mere enhancing of the gloom That was the day, though less relaxed and slack, At last the night, another day's dark womb, And wraps all things, eclipsing grey in black.

My soul, scarce moving, breathes like the tide, Or as this marshy upland heaves a sigh Which meets the mists and rose but to subside. Relief or end--which of the two is nigh?

1914.

In Memoriam, p. 68 (IM 19)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> IM 19 is present in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 26) with minor discrepancies; it lacks the specification "1914", and it covers a heavily corrected version of NB 27 (=IM 21, "Each moment is..."). Another close and crossed-out version of IM 19 is written alongside NB leaf [28 a], next to part of <u>The Legend of the Great Survival</u> (st. 7-10). Grove included this poem in his <u>Selections</u> (S 10), where the date is 1913, and "Pembina Mountains" are specified as location. <u>Dejection</u> (IM 19) is not to be mistaken for the rejected poem of the same title in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 25, on p. 176).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> NB 26 reads "glistening".

#### THE DUNES<sup>1</sup>

Come, let me sit behind this wind-built dune And look upon the slumbering lagoon. This is my life's belated afternoon; Now can I sit and silently commune With her who left me, ah, too soon, too soon, And trace her name in sand with cryptic rune.

Who gave her to me as life's crowning boon?

I was the accompaniment; she was the tune;

I was night-fall; she was the day's high noon;

I was November; she, the rose-blown June!

Ah, that she left me so, too soon, too soon!

It seems she lived with me but one short moon.

In Memoriam, p. 69 (IM 20)

<sup>1</sup> IM 20 was published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> XII (April 1932) as no. XVIII of "From the Dirge" with minor discrepancies in the second stanza: "tune" in line 2 is followed by a [.]; after "June" in line 4 features a [.]; and "night-fall" in line 3 is not hyphenated. With minor differences, it is present in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 17), and Grove chose it to be no. 11 of <u>Selections</u>.

#### THE SLUICE1

Each moment is and was; and each divides
What was and what will be: a needle's eye
Through which all time must rush with quickening slides,<sup>2</sup>
Vast though it be as is at dusk the sky.

Thus pours this river through <u>its</u><sup>3</sup> narrow sluice The uproar of its floods which, drop by drop, Foam up and thunder, savage beasts let loose To wreck what <u>was</u>;<sup>4</sup> and never can they stop;

Then lie, trans<u>figured</u>,<sup>5</sup> as if they had not stirred And form the mirror of a drowsy lake Where bathe the stars and gaze at us, unblurred,<sup>6</sup> As if with looks our yearning love to slake.

What was the future has become the past, Immovable and not to be reversed, With stars to twinkle as in silver cast And lapses of <u>blank</u><sup>7</sup> spaces interspersed.

1923.

In Memoriam, p. 70 (IM 21)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This poem (IM 21) is also present in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 27) where it has the title <u>Past and Future</u>, but lacks the specification "1923". In addition, there is a heavily corrected version under NB 26 (IM 19, "I never thought..."). The poem was also chosen by Grove for his <u>Selections</u> (S 12).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> NB 27: "strides".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> NB 27: "a".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> NB 27: "is".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> NB 27: "transformed".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> The commata around "unblurred" are lacking in NB 22; also at the end of 1. 1 and 2 of st. 4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> NB 27: "dark".

# **DAWN**

This is the coldest and most silent hour Of all the night, the last before the dawn. Bare hills and woodlands cosmically tower About a void whence all life is withdrawn--

Withdrawn into a dreamland of sweet sleep,
Paved with dark columbine and meadow-rue,
With nodding grass and mosses soft and deep
That droop with darkness and with beads of dew.

Yet pale the stars; and into lowered skies From somewhere filters light. All life still rests; But yawns and turns and peers with furtive eyes As unfledged birds twitter within their nests.

Then streams that light in flakes like driving sleet; And, new created, shelves a breathing lawn Above the river's steaming mirror-sheet Where, silver-mailed, the little fishes spawn.

And colors brighten; flutes a meadow-lark; And sparrows chirp; and rabbits leap and run: Into the valley, firing spark on spark, Above the hill-crest, slants the sun, the sun!

1922

In Memoriam, p. 71 (IM 22)

# FALL<sup>1</sup>

The year rolls on; October blasts are blowing
And groaning round the house beneath its eaves;
Autumnal days have come and are fast going,
For hours keep flowing.

The year rolls on; the swaying trees are moaning,
And past the window hurtle sodden leaves;
Autumnal rains against the panes are droning,
Their dirge intoning.

The year rolls on; oh could time stop its soaring
While yet her memory to our fibre cleaves!

All this has been but that we sit deploring
And on her poring.

The years roll on; was ever time for sowing?

A harvest came; but it was one that grieves.

We shiver; on the earth lie embers glowing

But no cheer throwing.

In Memoriam, p. 72 (IM 23)

This poem (IM 23) was published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> XII (April 1932) as no. XIX of "From the Dirge"; FD 19 has "November blasts" in the opening line, and there is a colon after "The year rolls on" in st. 3, l. 1. Grove included this poem as no. 13 of his <u>Selections</u> with the title "Fall in Manitoba".

# INDIAN SUMMER<sup>1</sup>

This is the day of days; for sombre fall Has dropped his cloak of trailing mist and cloud; The light is fluid gold, pervading all; The trees are gathered up, in prayer bowed.

This is the day to stand on some great height, Soaked full of silence; calmly to look down A last time, stripped of self, whence, grey and white, Rock slopes away to warmer green and brown.

Thus might some Moses stand on Nebo Mount And look and ponder what he is denied, And life and death, and God, of both the fount. Thus did he stand and look, unmoved, clear-eyed.

And I, too, stand and look, clear-eyed, unmoved, And ponder that which is and scorn the tear But know this face of mine is deeply grooved And nothing matters since thou art not near.

In Memoriam, p. 73 (IM 24)

This poem (IM 24) was published twice in <u>Canadian Forum</u>: once in v. X (November, 1929), and then again in v. XII (April, 1932) as no. XX of "From the Dirge". The following minor discrepancies are noted: st. 3, 1. 3 features no [,] after "death" in the 1929 CF version, and the 1932 CF version reads "...in prayer are bowed" in st. 1, 1. 4.

# FIRST FROST<sup>1</sup>

The year stands poised once more. Through thin white haze A dimmed sun sends his ineffectual rays.

The gliding river<sup>2</sup> curls with misty locks. That rise along the hills like vapour flocks.

In thin festoons there lean upon the air White-beaded gossamers like floating hair.

And spectral stand the trees with bare black boughs As if recalling unfulfilled spring vows.

Thus poised, too, stands my soul, of promise stripped. There has been frost; its winter buds were nipped.

In Memoriam, p. 74 (IM 25)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This poem (IM 25) is also present in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 10) with substantial corrections to the third couplet. It has also been chosen by Grove as no. 14 of <u>Selections</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> NB 10 reads: "Down there, the gliding river...".

#### FIRST SNOW1

Soft-footed, overnight, this snow stole down, Crystalline vapours of the frozen vault, And hid the earth that yesterday was brown With virgin white which knows not flaw or fault.

Like a beginning lies this virgin snow
In glade and wood; and boughs of spruce and pine
Are bent and loaded till they touch below
The very ground with branched and bristling spine.

Like the beginning or an end, forsooth! For who can tell what life it had to kill, What but to bury for another youth To rise again, another spring to fill?

Thus, too, when ends the day, the night begins And is itself but rest against the day; And, rhythmically, like a top, time spins And trances idle spirals on its way.

And day and night and spring and winter weave The pattern of past seasons and past years While faces rise and fall and greet and leave: We smile at cradles, and we sob at biers.

In Memoriam, p. 75 (IM 26)

This poem (IM 26) is also present in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB28) with two minor discrepancies in punctuation: at the end of st. 3, 1. 2 and in the middle of the last line, a comma has been omitted. There are similarities with the last <u>Fanny Essler</u> poem by virtue of the theme of first snow.

# OPPRESSION1

This night is like a giant spectral bird

That flags torn wings against these trembling walls

And fills the startled darkness with cries heard

As from a world that from its orbit falls.

And we sit up, with strange disquiet stirred.

Or like a huge beast with a shaggy breast
That comes with crashing and destructive tread
And crouches down on every sleeper's chest
So that he groans and yells, transfixed with dreadThen travels on into an unknown west.

This is a night to open dead men's graves,
Confounding living worlds with worlds gone down-To link commingled bones in fossil caves-With skulls of murdered kings dead clowns to crown!
Oh for a light that frees from fear and saves!

And where art thou, my child, in these weird blows Of tossing blackness, thou, among the dead? I hope thou shrinkest not among things gross, But that my thought may draw thee to this bed: I, living, still would shield thee: hover close!

In Memoriam, p. 76 (IM 27)

This poem (IM 27) is also present in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 14) with minor changes in wording. It was chosen by Grove as no. 15 of <u>Selections</u>.

# THE POOL<sup>1</sup>

From all sides sloped the glades to where I stood And gazed at their reflection in the pool: There slept the hills, inviolate and cool, Their summits circled by a dark-green wood.

So clear and fine-drawn lay that image viewed-Yes, lovelier almost than reality-That I inclined to think it might well be<sup>2</sup>
A world inverted but a world renewed.

I thought of her<sup>3</sup> whose years I still relive And daily mirror in a<sup>4</sup> silent soul And backward trace to birth from death and goal--And asked, "What else could living presence give?

"Her<sup>5</sup> life was beauty; and that beauty must "Forever be since once it did exist "In me, <u>her</u> mirror, whether autumn mist "Creep up the hills or leaves fall down to dust.

"And beauty, of soul and body, made this love "For her<sup>6</sup> spring in my heart, a magic flower "That cannot fade; whose scent<sup>7</sup> this very hour "Fills me as with a blessing from above!"

This poem (IM 28) is also attached to "A Dream Vision" (IM 32) in the Spettigue-Collection, where it has the Roman numeral VI instead of the title. Variations are listed below. IM 28 is present in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 13) where the final line is a statement rather than a question, starting: "Thus will the mirror...grow dim.". Grove included IM 28 in his <u>Selections</u> (S16).

<sup>2</sup> Reads in SC: "That thought inclined to think that it might be".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Reads in SC: "thee".

<sup>4</sup> In SC: "in my silent soul".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> SC reads "Thy" here and in 1. 3.

<sup>6</sup> Reads in SC: "you".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> SC: "...but that...".

But suddenly, from the valley's circling rim,
Down ran a breath of wind o'er wood and grass.
The image shivered into sherds of glass.
Will thus this mirror shiver or grow dim?

In Memoriam, p. 77 (IM 28)

# The Legend Of The Planet Mars and Other Narratives

# THE EAGLES<sup>1</sup>

Three eagles soared against a mountain chain, Still surging forward, driven by their being; They flew apace, grasping the air amain, And placed peak after peak behind, unseeing.

A check to them was never but a spur: It might retard, it could not stop their going. Flight was their life; their song, a winged whir, Let winds benign, let winds adverse be blowing.

Two knew as they were heading for the sun That they were victors; for, the fates defying, They felt that life had barely yet begun: It mattered not though both of them were dying.

For with them was a third who forward would Their own flight carry though they might be falling: That third one looked not back; like them it could See but the distance which kept calling, calling.

But that one fell. Then were there four wings lame: Two birds alighted, flight and goal forgetting. They that were fierce anon were dull and tame And knew but one thing: That their sun was setting.

Never could life be life to them again:
A surging forward, driven by their being.
For all they flew apace and strove amain,
They now sit humped and grope about, unseeing.

In Memoriam, p. 79 (IM 29)

<sup>1</sup> This poem which has confessional character exists solely as IM 29.

# THE LEGEND OF THE PLANET MARS<sup>1</sup>

He spoke His fiat; and there lived a race Of searchers after truth on some dim star. It ever seemed to them they had come far From some world sunk, some Eden lost in space.

That Eden ever sought they with their soul
And pictured it, a garden passing fair;
There they had lived, they thought, not knowing care;
And now it gleamed across their dreams, a goal.

Much they debated, and they doubted more And strove for faith where knowledge was denied Till many taught that memory still espied That land unknown where they had lived before.

These boldly averred theirs was a twofold cast:
A mould of matter, with a core of soul;
The mould could break and leave its contents whole,
Yes, set it free to fly into its past.

None of them yet had died; the race was young And very perfect from the hands of God; Nor did they dream as yet of mounds of sod To cover those who had done, thought, or sung.

Then one of them, grey-bearded, deemed it best-Yea, in their plight, deemed it imperative:
For without knowledge who would care to live?-That some one dared to make the final test;

<sup>1</sup> IM 30 has 65 quatrains, flowing without interruption. The final stanza is separated graphically -- as in Greve's long poem <u>Sage</u> (p. 16 ff.). The poem also exists in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 18); differences in wording affect 25 stanzas, and have been underlined here in the text; for variants, see the appendix. The date "1915" is lacking in NB 18. Grove chose this <u>Legend</u> for his <u>Selections</u> (S 17).

And rose at last himself to try it out.

And all assembled as he stood prepared

For his great flight, his limbs and bosom bared;

Yet, as they stood, they shook in fear and doubt.

But he upraised his hand with hammer armed And spoke to them and cried with steady voice. "Brethren, do not shed tears! This is my choice. "Here shall we part; but I go unalarmed.

"This token will I leave: you know as I
"That this mould, broken, writhes with its pain.
"So watch it closely: I shall come again
"If I find not what we to find must try.

"But if I find it, I shall not return;
"For who would, having found the blessed shores,
"Leave them and that which to true life restores?
"And after three days' watching you shall burn

"You shall fell trees and pile a decent pyre
"And on it place my sherds and kindle a fire
"Which will consume them; they are but the rind.

"And do not doubt but that what they contained "Has reached the land of which our memory tells, "The land of perfect things, where knowledge dwells "And happiness by no more doubt constrained.

"And these my ashes gather in an urn
"To be an emblem for our striving youth
"Who cherish life; an emblem of the truth
"That we must die if we would homeward turn."

Down came his hammer; and with might he smote His brittle mould which shivered into sherds. The doubters groaned; but like the song of birds, Triumphant, rose the faithfuls' cheering note.

And forward surged they the remains to touch And loving crouched about the broken corpse. Deserted were their hamlets and their thorpes, Such was their press, their eager crowding such.

But as night came, they lay about the hill, Lighted by torches stuck into the glades. Behind them, in the woods, up rose the shades And furnished fearful souls with many a thrill.

Then, as in eastern realms of glowing skies
Day broke and sober reasonings restored,
The doubtful stretched and yawned as deeply bored,
And turned as to their daily tasks to rise.

They looked with scorn at those who still crouched low And watched the corpse which mystifies and awes; Then, shrugging, went away.

And thus it was Another day; a third day it was so.

At last had lapsed the thrice recounted hours: The remnants of the martyr had not stirred! Then was a shout through vale and forest heard Such as shook ancient hills and new-built towers.

Back came the doubtful, keen to see the throng As they felled trees and heaped the funeral pile; Into the forest they had cut an aisle And still were dragging brush and logs along. There, on a neighbour ridge, the doubters stood And sneered and scoffed, a loudly clamouring group. Derisive gestures flung they at the troop Of willing workers glowing for the good

And cried, "He broke his shell; that is the end "Of such as he and you! We know full well "There is no life beyond that of the shell! "End it, end all! The marred we cannot mend!"

Thus they implanted doubt in many a mind That stopped to ponder. Was it true perhaps? Did, with the body's life, all living lapse? Did death, from blear-eyed, make us wholly blind?

Yet, with the fall of dusk, up flared the pyre And threw its flames into red-glowing clouds Of steam and smoke which, like celestial shrouds, Reflected upward, onward, starry fire.

Below, there knelt the reverent multitude Whose shadows leapt, behind, among the trees. They called and prayed, bowed <u>over</u> aching knees, And sobbed, exulting, in the witness' mood.

For who could say that he whose body flames Reduced to ashes there was impotent To turn back into life? The firmament Held many blazing stars with godly names

Of which one or the other might well be <a href="https://doi.org/10.10/10.15">That half-remembered</a> other-world abode Whence they had come when into life they rode On moon-beams or across some ghostly sea.

Thus was their ebbing faith greatly renewed; And they sang hymns, in ecstasy conceived; They felt consoled and of their fears relieved, Yes, with new virtue as from heaven endued.

Assembled stayed they through<u>out all the</u> night When long the pyre had into embers sunk; But slept not.

For, with faith and promise drunk, A few fanatics urged them on to fight.

There were the scoffers in the towns and thorpes Who had refused to share the mysteries; Loud had their words been with rank blasphemies, Denying homage to the <u>sacred</u> corpse.

The faithful, weak in their own quaking faith,
Lent ear to listen till, profoundly swayed
By impulses weird and never to be stayed,
They thought themselves called by the martyr's wraith

Which rose and beckoned in misty forest dales And lured them to the threading of their aisles And to the search through narrow hill defiles, The haunts of plover, thrushes, cranes, and quails.

As day broke o'er the star, the hunt was on; With hue and cry they flooded plain and dell And drove the doubters over field and fell. These fled and shrank who had been bold anon

Till they were cornered 'twixt pursuing ranks And double inlets of the fearful sea; Where they surrendered.

Great was then the glee Among the faithful rendering barren thanks

For that the wraith, their guide, into their hands
Had thus delivered all the blasphemous crew
Of those who had denied him homage due;
And they proclaimed themselves the god's own bands.

There lay they camped through one more <u>wearing</u> night And slept not, singing hymns and eulogies, By torches lit; listening to prophecies
When hoarse their voices grew. Till came the light

Of one last day and sobered reeling thought.
But those fanatics, knowing what combines-Though blind to reason, cunning--read the signs
And rose to act, their will and sinew taut.

And they divided all their hesitant host Into twain armies, one to watch the throng Of captives taken; one to work along The forest aisles above the <u>sloping</u> coast;

Where they felled trees and dragged them to the plain Behind the watchers, <u>closed by crescent</u> hills From which, to slake their thirst, gushed mountain rills <u>That joined</u> their mother in the mighty main.

But, knowing well the basis of their power, Well of its enemy, sun-lit thought, aware, The high-priest leaders took exceeding care Not to let thought prevail. And every hour

They let the watchers those who worked replace, Till, feverish, <u>all strove</u>, driven by the spur Of vying zeal; the plain rang with their stir. By night a giant pyre loomed into space,

High as the hills, as their foundations wide, And blotting, like a cliff, the western star. Built in, <u>braced up</u>, a line of jutting spars Protruded <u>as</u> a ladder along one side.

And to the east, along the <u>watching</u> line,
There were twelve smaller pyres of which none knew,
Except the priests, what they were destined to;
These they had built of resin-dripping pine.

Late in the dusk they gathered countless stakes

And willow withes, captive limbs to bind.

Once more their zeal had drooped; they worked as blind,

Or as work those in whom doubt awakes.

Then was the wisdom of the leaders shown. For they to kindle the twelve smaller pyres Gave order now; up flamed twelve blazing fires And hissed and crackled as by bellows blown.

Meanwhile the leaders swiftly had dispersed Throughout the double host and raised the call, "Look how our martyred brother waves his pall!" Well had they, all day long, their parts rehearsed.

Up rose the host and thought they saw the wraith Stand like a summoner in the swirling smoke. And every leader groaned and sang and spoke, "This is demanded as an act of faith!"

Then, like a wave, wind-driven, flooding, surged Forward the multitude; and each one brought Or stake or withe; exaltedly all thought Their fury with the martyr's will was merged.

Soon was the scoffers' courage wholly downed.

They fled and crouched; they begged, implored, and prayed;

And fled again and were not even stayed

By the deep sea; and many a one was drowned.

But those who were not were securely bound, Each fastened to a stake as to a cross. Each stake two faithful ones would upward toss, On to their shoulders, rising from the ground.

Hollowly rang the <u>plain</u> there by the coast
With cries of anguish and ecstatic shouts
Which pierced the air much as a geyser's spouts;
Back <u>echoed</u> from the <u>cliffs their clamour's</u> ghost.

Thus many thousand ruthlessly were ta'en And carried westward to the funeral pile Which darkly loomed and chill for yet awhile. But in the northward sky revolved the wain.

Its pole suspended like a pointing limb; And Cassiopeia curled her starry lips And went behind a cloud into eclipse Not to behold things monstrous, stark, and grim.

Within an hour one third of the whole race, Tied to stout stakes, stood bristling on the pyre. The brushwood all about was set on fire, And little flames licked upward from the base.

'Then, on the plain, to passion fell a truce, A silence, vast as of abated breath. The multitude recoiled; for wholesale death, The second mystery, they had let loose; And many a one would fain the flames have stayed That, hissing, crackling, bit into the logs And inward leapt, like playful tumbling dogs That summersault, the pyre's core to invade.

And upward, ever upward rose the flames; And lambent flickered their bifurcate tongues, And roared as blown by subterranean lungs Or like a lion whom no harness tames.

Yet once more seemed the flames to pause and choke As if they halted of their own accord Or as if downward a cold current poured And hooded the whole scene in stifling smoke.

Then was there heard a dull and ghastly moan As of one breath, breathed foul dreams to dispel. That moan was pierced by one fierce, rousing yell; And died away as a lost ghostly groan.

It was second only till a flue Was opened up through the resistant air; And upward soughed the flames again, to tear White-glowing rifts from out the vaulting blue.

No smoke remained to choke the leaping fire Which stood, a pillar, motionless and white, And with fierce heat scorched plain and wooded height Till, all about, the forest flamed entire.

Thus were the faithful in their plain entrapped,
Walled in by withering heat and by the sea.
Dazed swarmed they first; then, frantic, <u>turned</u> to flee;
But <u>had</u> to find that their great strength was sapped.

For in their shells their flesh was shrivelling Like that of ants that from a burning log Which long has lain embedded in the <u>bog</u> Clamber in haste, driven by the fiery sting.

As morning came, the race that knew not ruth Was quite extinct; their life had been but brief. They perished, turning search into belief:
Thus had they loved, thus had they sought the truth.

#### ##################

Throughout the universe, from many stars,
That night, were eyes strained, glued to telescopes.
On earth, man flashed the message, full of hope,
"Soon shall we know! They signal us from Mars!"

1915

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 80-90 (IM 30)

### AHASUERUS<sup>1</sup>

All life has exiled me. A welcome guest
I rarely was except when I was young,
In some dim past which has, from rung to rung,
Slipped down time's ladder to the sunken west

Where I am bound.

In some subsided sea,
Thus dreamt I, stretches there a continent
Where anyone, if he be so intent,
Can read and con his life's epitome.

This<sup>2</sup> continent is like a moulded map, But that all things, though on a smaller scale, Are living forest, field, and hill, and vale, From torrid zone to the great polar cap.

So that a single glance will all survey
That any living man <u>in life has</u><sup>3</sup> seen;
But filled are all the stretches in between
With uniform and unrevealing grey.

He who can find it, sees <u>a lucent</u><sup>4</sup> line Recording all his aimless wanderings; With larger dots, like gleaming pearls on strings, To indicate his stops with brighter shine.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This poem (IM 31) also exists in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 22) with a fair amount of corrections. Grove included it in his <u>Selections</u> as no. 18.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Two lines are crossed out before this stanza in NB 22. "This" reads "That", and "moulded" is "detailed"; 1. 3 reads "dale", and 1. 4 inserts "up" between "zone...to".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> NB 22: "has ever"; 1. 3 reads "And".

<sup>4</sup> NB 22: "fine drawn".

I see that continent within my soul; And if that which the ancients say be true,<sup>5</sup> Then means that sight the end; thus they construe The dreamt-of vision of this wished-for goal,

West of this earth where it is said to be.6
Still for awhile must I increase the load
Of age and knowledge, fruitage of the road,
Till that dim shore I find on that dim sea.

Much of my path I travelled unrelieved By cheering company; the few who gave Of soul and heart soon lagged into the grave: Much have I longed; and still more have I grieved.

Now am I quite alone; men look aghast When they encounter me;<sup>7</sup> as at some sham That but mocks life. I know, to them I am The resurrected horror of the past.

Yes, thus I dreamt, there looms a ruinous arch On that dim continent's most westward shore: Who passes through it, drops and is no more. There will I go to end my weary march.

<u>In Memoriam</u>, p. 91-92 (IM 31)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> The following three lines are quite different in the manuscript NB 22!

<sup>6</sup> NB 22: "if such a goal there be." The variant in 1. 2 reads: "Still <u>I must travel and</u>".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> NB 22: "When <u>I encounter them..."</u>

# A DREAM VISION1

I dreamt a dream as I lay in bed;
And much as follows was its gist.
I saw her rise from out her grave
Like to a moon-lit, midnight mist.

I saw the grave-hill, the winding road,
And on it her, in a night-bred sheen<sup>2</sup>
And down the road and through the town
She glided to where her home had been.

And still she seemed to be made of mist
And to flow not to go as she glided there:
As if she had been exhaled from the pores
Of the earth and condensed in the lower air.

And thus for a moment she paused at the gate
Before she raised her hand to the latch.
Then, up two steps, and she stood in the porch
And she pressed her heart as her breath to catch.

And then she opened the door of the house

And entered the hall and the room beyond.

There, thus it seemed to me in my dream,

Sat I as sit those who despond.

And on the threshold she made pause

And stood, her hand still on her heart,

And looked at me sadly; I could not stir,

And from my lips a moan did part.

This poem [IM 32] seemingly was intended as a conclusion to the <u>In Memoriam</u> cycle (or, poosibly, <u>The Dirge</u> complex). It is is only present in the Spettigue Collection. There is a manuscript comment in Grove's hand written alongside, and another one, by Catherine Grove, is written beneath it.

And clearly as if she had spoken the words

Her look did say, "How can this be?

"You are here, I am there; you live, I am dead;

"The living have not kept faith with me.

"Here on earth I was never, never alone.

"There was comfort in your slightest touch"
"At evenfall when we walked through the dusk.

"For that touch I long, oh, I long so much!"

And then she approached as glides a dream

And sat down by my side on the arm of my chair

As she often had done when she still was here;

But now she was light, ah, lighter than air.

And her arm stole softly around my neck:

My heart swelled up at the touch till it broke.

And I saw nothing: I lay in the dark

As, in beaded anguish, I awoke.<sup>3</sup>

Spettigue Collection (SC 4)

Grove's handwritten note says: "One night, shortly after the little girl's death, when for many nights the writer had had no sleep because he was so profoundly disquieted by the mysteries of life and death which surround us on all sides, he at last sank away into some sort of restless rest, and his eyelids closed. But they had hardly done so when a vision harried his absent mind; and shortly he awoke in a sweat. He rose, lighted a lamp, and went down into his study where he tried briefly to record what he had seen." Catherine Grove's note reads: "Similarly, Phil has written on most of the poems which I have, and which he left in an envelope marked 'Property of Catherine Grove'."

### THE LEGEND OF THE GREAT SURVIVAL<sup>1</sup>

I.

On some dead star there lived an anxious race Endowed with glimpses of eternity<sup>2</sup> Which they, by crude endeavours, sought to grace So as to grasp what was reality.

About them, there lived older races, blind
To their deep delvings, but like them endowed
With something of the sembling of the mind;
These cunningly they watched, though awed and cowed.

But by and by, as they had much increast And long endured a shifting, furtive life Subsisting on the fruits of west and east, Weak as they were, they faced at last the strife

For dominance on their star and soon enslaved Half of the other races for their ends; Half they drove back, much though they fought and raved, Till were divided enemies and friends.

Thus, ever fighting, did they slowly spread To the very limits of their sea-girt land. Most other races were in harness led; On barren heights last foes made a last stand.

Then did they boldly sail across the sea On floating fragments made into cockle-shells Cut from the hollowed trunks of some tall tree: Them drove the impulse that all doubt dispels

<sup>2</sup> Two lines crossed out in the manuscript.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This narrative poem (MP 11) has 67 quatrains, and has been reproduced here from the typescript in the <u>Miscellaneous Poems</u>. In the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 29), there are some differences in wording (underlined in the text), and many in structure, notably in the last six stanzas. For variants, see the appendix.

They dipped around the shoulders of the world And reached isle after isle and pitched their tents; And many drowned; a few, by tempests hurled, At last found what they sought, new continents.

And there, to their bewildering surprise,
They found new races which, much like their own,
Had conquered nature under clearer skies
And claimed the land in which they had been thrown.

This gave new spring to their inventive <u>trend</u>; For they at once resolved that their domain Must know no limit. Foes must break or bend: And foes were all who did not bear their chain.

So they, grim purpose in their resolute miens, Set straight to work and forged far-reaching plans And fashioned huge and sinister machines To kill, not individuals, but whole clans.

And then, across the continent, they spilled A flood of warriors irresistible. In slaughter had they ever been well skilled: Soon not a foe remained the tale to tell.

And on they went -- they were a restless crew -- And sailed each sea and searched each continent And found at last that there was nothing new And faced themselves in sheer bewilderment.

For yet awhile they raced about their star In new machines, designed to travel fast On sea and land, in motor-boat and car; But even that pleasure palled and could not last.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> L. 3-4 replace two lines in NB 29; on this page, a rejected draft of IM 19.

Then they settled and greatly multiplied And soon filled every plain and every dale But felt ere long like prisoners that are tied And that, not death, but their own birth bewail.

For more than ever were they now disturbed By bleak misgivings of their futility Of all their labours; their flight of soul was curbed By a deep sense of life's iniquity.

On their own star they had accomplished all That by the body's effort could be done. That star they ruled, but knew its path a fall Of spiral loops into their central sun

Where, though to rival with the highest crag
They piled their buildings roofed with satiny slate,
They knew, their whole world would, like smelter's slag,
Float for awhile and then evaporate.

Such knowledge had they casually evoked In their researches for the means of fight: Their practice had with theory been yoked; And more acute had ever grown their sight

For the minutest changes in their world; And now, since nought remained to be achieved On that dead star which had one time been hurled From out of a fiery womb, they felt aggrieved.

Great though their knowledge, variously compiled, Of how things happened, codified as laws

And for quick reference carefully filed -
Yet of the mystery that most puzzling was:

The mystery they were themselves, they found They knew no more than a few fairy tales Which so-called seers, eager to compound A consolation for the soul that ails

Out of desires and longings and cold fears
Had forged and fed to them as sacred truth.
These, while they had fought with swords and wielded spears,
They had accepted in their race's youth.

But could not do so now. Thus rose a cry For one to guide and to enlighten them.

\*\*\*

II.

And lo, it seemed that from the opened sky Down came a messenger. They kissed the hem

Of his cloud-trailing garments, caught his knees And prayed that he should be their king and god And kill despair and soothe anxieties. He walked among them with his feet unshod,

And eating from the fruits of ripened fields. He smiled and told them that their lives were brief And like a day that joy and gladness yields For but awhile; the rest was care and grief

Unless they were prepared to accept their lot And not to think and strive and overreach Their powers; fastened were they to one spot And to one hour. Thus did he ever teach And pointed to the lilies in the grain
And to the birds that haunt the pleasant air
Who lived and died and did not think it vain
But to exist and to be bright and fair;

Nor did they plan and dream the coming day, Nor miss what is, indulging in the whim Of what might be. Of others did he say, "This night his soul will be required of him."

But all he taught fell but on barren ground; For it was not at all what they had thought. Too long had they been rocked in toil and moil To admit that all their strivings came to nought.

He, to convert them, lived himself a life Of decent, exemplary poverty; He went without a home and wed no wife And ever kept repeating, "Follow me!"

Till they, tired of his preaching, at a city's gate Assembled, caught him, and, when at a loss What to do next, inflamed by stirred-up hate, Raised him on high; and nailed him to a cross.

Where he did die.

\*\*\*

III.

Yet some that loved him wept And kept alive his sayings, adding much That he had never said, yes, were adept At twisting words so as hard hearts to touch With meanings that seemed new though they were old; And all, in listening, were overjoyed: They had been right! Thus is it ever: Gold Is all too fine unless with tin alloyed.

And time went by; for yet a few more years Remained deluded the now ancient race By that old tale which ever reappears In new disguise of varied time and place,

The story of a life not of their star

For which each ending life had never been

But a brief prelude mirroring from far

Uranian bliss purged of all things terrene.

Till one old man who had heard the master's voice And loved him drew the cloaking veil aside And showed that there was but a single choice, Between the truth and falsehood.

God had died,

Thus did he say. Once, by kind impulse stirred,<sup>4</sup> he had created them and all their star; He had seen them thrive and seen how they incurred The penalty of stopping at the bar

Of their own great and too complete success
Within the limits of the gift he gave.
"Had that gift somewhat greater been or less,
"You would not know or would not mind the grave.

"But when his heaven with your groans did shake,
"He thought how little effort he had spent
"On his creation and resolved to make
"Himself a trial of his experiment;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> The next four stanzas (MP 11, st. 37-40) are in a different order in NB 11.

"And he descended. What he lived of life,
"He but submitted to as a brief test,
"Without possessions, offspring, house, or wife,
"And then grimly decided death was best."

"He did not die!" they cried. 'For he was killed!'
"And do you think," said he, by dense crowds hemmed,
"You could have killed him had he not so willed?
"No! He was God and died! Life stands condemned!

"Would he who wiser was than any of you "Have said, with death before him, "Follow me!" "Would he have cried to you, 'Be born anew!' "Unless he had preferred not thus to be?"

Henceforth the old man went about to preach And spread the gospel till, from shore to shore, He caught their ears; for he knew how to reach That sense in them which none stirred before:

The sense that life, as lived by them, was wrong; And that that reason of which they had been proud Was nought but mockery. Everywhere a throng Of listeners followed him, a frantic crowd.

And as his words took root, all merriment Came to an end on that revolving star. Communities dissolved; no thought was spent But on the meaning of the avatar.<sup>5</sup>

The bond that men and women bound was cleft: They lived in deserts and as celibates, In contemplation of what life was left As to be borne, a burden, without mates.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> This line is quite different in NB. 29, st. 45,

And when one died, they feasted, grave and grey, Because life was ended, and he merged Once more in nothingness, his body clay For which it had, at God's commandment, surged.

\*\*\*

IIII.

Thus in a generation that great race
Was so reduced in number that but a few,
And they the very young, lived in the face
Of their great star. Of these not many knew

What was the cause of their bewilderment.

They looked about and saw their great sun rise

Exultantly within the firmament;

They saw their moons traverse their <u>darkened</u> skies;

Saw rivers leaping from their mountain cliffs, The blue sea curl and fawn upon its shore; And shortly ventured out in tiny skiffs Once more their wood-girt lake-lands to explore;

And marvelled at their world, wide and complex, Beyond their grasp, and wondrous to behold. And soon within them stirred the pulse of sex: Maids seemed like goddesses, for none were old;

And youths seemed gods of a diviner cast Than they, the maidens -- love a miracle Such as could not have been within the past, Or all the world had yielded to its spell.

\*\*\*

V.

Meanwhile of older races there came forth
From mountain heights and swamps and barren lands,
From east and west and south and frozen north,
The remnants, once fought back, of spotted bands:

Of musk and deer, ape, and camelopard, Of tiger, lion, puma, bear, jaguar. None was there now their progress to retard; And soon anew they had spread wide and far.

And <u>most</u> of the inferior forms of life
That had at one time slyly been enslaved
Reverted soon to type; the arts of strife
With hoof and claw relearned, they soon were saved.

Thus, for a spell, the star was paradise Once more as it had been in some past. The race of conquerrors grew passing wise, Bestirred itself and managed to outlast

The great and serious crisis that had come By dint of using what they had of brains, Not to bewail that they were weak and numb, But for their enemies to forge new chains.

\*\*\*

VI.

Such, up to two, three thousand years ago, Had been their fate and history in brief. God had looked on and watched; and, glad to know That active fight to tedium gave relief,

Improved the order of their commonwealth By a slight change; for ever was his aim To keep life lived, so that, when he by stealth Looked in upon, he found it still the same: A spectacle for gods: with birth and death
In pain and suffering both man and beast;
These counterpoised by pride of flesh and breath
Which foamed and bubbled as the brook with yeast;

And above all the strivings of the mind, So cunningly devised that it at once Made a seer and a being blind, A being wise that knows himself a dunce:

It urges him to spend himself in search
For the deep essence and the truth exact:
His love he crystallises in a church;
His science finds, not truth, but barren fact.

Facts are the limits that from within define How far his giant ignorance extends; Behind the facts, there runs the uncrossed line Dividing them from never-thought-out ends.

Science remains the glory of all youth;<sup>6</sup> Wisdom the burden of all wistful age.

Age winks and shrugs and questions, "What is truth?"

And sadly looks as birds look from a cage.

\*\*\*

VII.

The change He wrought was but a trifling one. He made youth wiser than drooping old age; Made them despise whatever age had done And with contempt look on their pilgrimage.

Now is there war between the young and old, And different idols love they, different gods: Long will the race that star possess and hold, For chaos thrives where blinding passion prods.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> L. 3-4 replace two lines crossed out in NB 29, st. 64; st. 61-66 much corrected.

# KONRAD THE BUILDER, or THE STATUE OF GOD1

There lived, in some small medieval town,
A man who worked in stone and had done so
Since, as a youth,<sup>2</sup> a dozen years ago
He had been apprenticed at a master's shop.
An apprentice he had been for seven years
And never dreamt but of a master's gown
While oft he ate his bitter bread with tears.
A master's gown would all his wishes crown:
He had worked from dawn to dusk about a shop.

Then had the day arrived when the great guild Had called him free to go where he might please He was assistant mason, he could seize Time by the forelock if he was inclined To travel through the pleasant country side. Go to great cities where all souls were filled With pious plans he might go<sup>3</sup> far and wide And dreamt ere long that he would like to build Such gothic structures as enchant the mind.

His name was Konrad, though he lived in France;
But the said town lay near the German line.
So he struck<sup>4</sup> out one day along the Rhine
From Strassburg down to Heidelberg and Worms,
And on to Mannheim, Wurtzburg, Frankfort, Mentz<sup>5</sup>
And worked and learned wherever he had the chance
And studied ogives, gargoyles, battlements,
And draughtmanship, and came to look askance
On all such art as spurned the Gothic forms.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This poem is the last item in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 35). For seven quatrains which are glossing the first three stanzas in the right margin, and for a variant beginning inserted on a loose-leaf, see the appendix.

<sup>2 &</sup>quot;...youth..." replaces"...child...".

<sup>3 &</sup>quot;...he might go far..." replaces"...so he went far...".

<sup>4 &</sup>quot;...struck out..." replaces"...one day...".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> This is obviously Mainz, as "Wurtzburg" is Würzburg.

Thus, after seven more years, at great Cologne They made him master of his toolsome art: He might have rested now, content at heart But was not satisfied; for in him rose -- Dizzy the thought to him -- a new desire: To build a gothic minster all his own From subterranean crypt to pointing spire To be named after him and him alone: Full well he came to know creative throes.

He was aware that no one master could Aspire to guide the building of a pile Like the Cathedral at Cologne or Lisle Which it took generations to erect: And, even though their first-adopted plan, Changed but in details, as a whole still stood, Untampered with, the thought of one great man. None knew his name; and every helper would If he could, his claims to fame reject.

Thus Konrad, as he went from place to place, Called here or there some work to supervise That needed special skill, still kept his eyes On his great aim: some church his very own, Designed and built, though small, a gothic jewel. And often, picturing it, he felt his face Glow with a fire as of celestial fuel; He felt his blood in quickened pulses race And knew exalted states as of a throne

Yet, filled with visions shaking<sup>6</sup> him with awe At what worked in him like a miracle -- Thus shakes, tousled by its tongs, a giant bell -- At times he felt a sudden sinking down Of all his aspirations; he knew doubt; For dimly, only half divined, he saw -- And withered, like a green field struck by drought -- In all his cherished plans a secret flaw. Then did he brood, wrapped in his master's gown

<sup>6 &</sup>quot;...shaking" is replacing "...pervading...".

That flaw was that he felt ambition's prod
In all his plannings and in his desires.
He felt consumed with fierce and smouldering fire
That burned his soul into a barren slag;
Yea, even when he stood in ardour wrapped.
He knew his transports not to be of God,
But of a lesser deity that entrapped
His inner self and at whose very nod
His ecstasies would dully droop and flag.

Thus, oft, at night, there seemd a dusky owl
To circle round his feverish, glowing head;
He rose and sat and left his restless bed
And stalked about in his dim-lighted room -From door to casement<sup>7</sup> and back again to door -And listened to the winds that nightly howl
About church spires and a weird music pour;
And fancied that he saw a man in crimson cowl
Peer in upon him from the enfolding gloom.

Then did he take a solemn oath and vow
If his great wish came true and he was called
To build that church, slim-spired and lofty-halled,
Which lived, a lovely idol, in his brain,
He would -- thus to ward off the evil powers,
Carve out of stone, as for a vessel's prow,
A giant image, fruit of many hours,
Of God Himself before whom all men bow,
And fasten it below the topmost vane

Whence it would look out over all the land; And in this plan he found at last such rest That henceforth all he undertook seemed blessed By the Almighty. Such success brought this That soon his fame had through all countries flown And when, in course of time<sup>8</sup>, the pious band Of Trappist monks, in that town of his own Resolved to build an abbey, there was no hand To which they would entrust the work but his.

<sup>7 &</sup>quot;...casement..." replaces "...window...".

<sup>8 &</sup>quot;...in course of time..." supersedes"...after years..."

Thus, after many years, did he return A master-builder, to his ancient home. He knew the days were gone when he would roam The glorious world or see its wondrous sights And thought at last of house and hearth and wife --Some quiet home where his own fire would burn And where, a burgher, he could lead a life Of Rest and Honour which he meant to earn By work and honest labour as his rights.

But in that town there lived a lovely maid:
She, when he left, had been but twelve years old,
With eyes of sapphire and with hair of gold;
Yet had he often watched her at her games:
Quick, pert and slender, yet with thoughtful brow
And lips as if for sweetest whisperings made.
Never had he imagined up till now
That he, of mien so sober, grey, and staid
Might harbour love that burns<sup>9</sup> with scorching flames.

He would have frowned had he been told; and yet As he tried<sup>10</sup> secretly to visualise
His future wife, he saw the sapphire eyes
Of that slim maid he had known in her
He saw her hair, fair as the ripened grain
And caught himself at muttering, "Margaret";
And knew unrest and doubt, torture and pain
And what it is to hunger and to fret
When a man longs for a maid that mocks.

Nor did he rest till he had seen her anew
And found that her poor father had not sped
And that she lived at home, a maid unwed,
Then thought he that perhaps his wealth and fame
Might dazzle her and win her for his wife;
For hardly had he seen her when he knew
That without her his life would not be life.
One night, espying her, he, following, threw
His die and stammered, 11 offering her his name.

<sup>9 &</sup>quot;...that burns..." replaces "...to wound", which is replaced with "...to scorch...".

<sup>10 &</sup>quot;...tried..." replaces"...attempted..."

<sup>&</sup>quot;...stammered..." replaces"...spoke...".

Now this fair maiden who had seen him oft
In times gone by when she had been a child,
Intent on games, thoughtless, and gay, and wild,
Had sometimes dreamt of him, in those young years,
And pictured for herself a future mate
Whose thoughts like his flew bold and aimed aloft
Whose head like his upon his shoulders sate...
When he accosted her, her eyes grew soft
For just a second, and then dimmed with tears.

He, seeing, felt the blood rise to his face
And would have fled; but that secret voice
Now whispered, he had won her of his choice;
And so, misled, with bubbling eloquence,
He urged his suit, telling her how for years
As he had travelled far, from place to place,
He had lived in longings, yearnings, and in fears,
And wished to tell her of his hopeless case
And trembled at the thought she might move hence.

She, listening, lowered her bright sapphire eyes
And muttered words of his great name and fame.
To wed below him, said she, would bring shame
On one like him; and, speaking, blanched and blushed.
He, eying her more boldly, gave a laugh
As if half ashamed; yet, growing worldly-wise,
He blew her doubts away like so much chaff...
As by a miracle, there flamed the skies:
They leant upon a gate and whispered, hushed...

A month went by, a month of months it was. Work at the abbey was ere long begun And Margaret and Konrad were made one. A house was found and bought, a servant hired; And there were few who knew what bliss dwelt then Below that roof, such utter bliss as awes. Konrad lived in two worlds, the world of men Where he must govern with considered laws And the world of love of which he never tired.

<sup>12 &</sup>quot;...considered..." replaces"...well-balanced...".

And Margaret learned new and tender ways. Love put a brighter lustre in her eyes; With love lived laughter, ending in such sighs As he emits who suddenly feels faint Because no future can bear out the presence. Her whole soul was with such love ablaze That, like a flame it rose; and evanescent And not to be renewed appeared her days: Such happiness no art of words can paint.

Oft, when he saw, he stood and looked at her In sudden apprehension, and aghast. Sobering, he asked himself, "Can such love last?" She seemed to grow transparent with that love; Her body was a symbol of her soul And her soul loveliness that was astir With one sole urge, to him, unchecked and whole; Beside him, all the world seemed but a blur. -- Then did he raise his eyes to him above

And once again thought of that solemn vow Which he had made to God in times gone by, Resolving to begin the work and try To cast his vision which was now illumed With a new knowledge into rigid stone. And there arose a picture of a brow, Itself a symbol of the heavenly throne, Above two eyes, now blazing, tender now With pity for the beauty which is doomed.

But at the monastery, the whole site
Of the new abbey swarmed with busy men
Who -- though his vision was beyond their ken -Laboured at detail. He was master there
And marshalled their endeavours where they stood
On scaffold in the dust-engritted light
Or wheeled huge blocks of stone o'er planks of wood,
In leathern jerkins, leathern aprons tight.
Konrad inspired the work, being everywhere.

But in one corner of the swarming lot
He built a shed, tall, narrow, like a tower;
And there he spent henceforth full many an hour
Outlining and designing what none else
Was ever to behold till it was done.
There would he stand and sweat, there draw and blot,
And draw again and muse and dream. Not one
Of all his men allowed he near the spot
Nor of his monks who came from their bare cells.

Till they arrived, drawn by a twelve horse team A giant block of moon-white glistening stone, Such as no monk or man there had yet known: It glittered as with myriad jewels strewn And came across the Alps from Italy. The master paid for it, thus it would seem, What were the odds? Whose business? Let it be! They fastened block and tackle to a beam Provided in the shed; upended soon

Stood there the block, a marvel; all eyes stared Till closed the door. Then Konrad was alone With what contained his vision, this great stone At which he looked with triumph, mixed with 13 awe. Form it he would 14 with ringing hammer blows His vision carve and keep it unimpaired Atoning for the thrills of him who knows; 15 Because to lift heaven's curtain he had dared To lift the veil of heaven he had dared 16 And stood as blinded; yet as one who saw.

<sup>13&</sup>quot;...triumph, mixed with" replaces crossed out "...a dull, mounting...".

<sup>14</sup> Written over "...must...".

<sup>15 &</sup>quot;...the thrills of him who knows" replaces"...the shattering thrills and throes".

This line is the final version of two previous attempts: an original "Of one who had the things of heaven bared" is replaced with "Because to lift heaven's curtain he had dared", which in turn is rejected in favour of a new line.

Henceforth his inner world was cleft in two; And often he could not with clear truth have told Which, Margaret or God, had closer hold Upon his soul.

Within the shed he carved, Rough-hewing it, a nebulous, dawning shape From which, broadly, two giant shoulders grew; Behind, a moulded, forward-slanted nape, A head above which, nodding, forward<sup>17</sup> threw Ambrosial locks.<sup>18</sup>

He worked till he felt starved

And then rushed home where, at the opening door, As by clearer vision he was met And hardly knew that it was Margaret And not a messenger come from on high, Yet knew that, when he felt her slender arm That he touched life itself, the very core Of what he lived for, trembling with alarm That it might vanish. And he longed to pour His very soul into one trembling sigh.<sup>19</sup>

And the next day he went among his crew
And, absent-mindedly he pushed the work -Like one in whose soul, lightning-pregnant, lurk
Such visions of another world as make
The common mind to shudder; till again
He was alone within his shed where blew
A breath of triumph and a breath of pain
Which warmed him now, now chilled him through and through
He hardly knew, did he exult or quake?

Thus he, at last, began upon the face. Below the locks, he moulded that great brow And then the eyes that overawe and cow. These he endowed with all that in him lay

<sup>17</sup> Grove underlined both this word and the identical one in the previous line, thus indicating that he was aware of the repetition. He no doubt intended to improve this stylistic blunder later on.

<sup>18</sup> Both line breaks in this stanza are intentional.

<sup>19 &</sup>quot;...one trembling sigh" replaces "...a breathing sigh".

Of answer to those questions which a man Steps before God: with mercy and with grace; With deep compassion; with a saving plan That weaves all death in time, all loss in space Into that harmony for which souls pray.

That done, there came to him a soothing calm. He looked upon his work and found it good. That day he rested, for he understood: Olympian repose, yet moved and mild, The giver of all gifts he had portrayed Him who for every wound gives healing balm, Him we can trust forever, undismayed... That night, as if seized with a sudden qualm Margaret told him that she was with child.

Henceforth he spent less time within his shed;
And when he went, he oftentimes did nought
But sat and looked and shook his head and thought
And added here and there a trifling touch.
An overpowering trust invaded him.
When then again he stood by Margaret's bed
Where mostly she reclined, pale, pinched, and slim,
Yet smiling, he bent down and kissed her head
And peace flowed onto her; his trust was such.

Winter went by; with blue-bells came the spring. But Margaret lay pale and fever-hot Amid a crowd of women on her cot. Konrad, in anguish, left her there and fled Into his workshop; to the stone he knelt And wrestled with his God and called him king<sup>20</sup> And poured<sup>21</sup> forth all the anguish which he felt. <sup>22</sup>Above,<sup>23</sup> great bells seemed, spectre-like, to ring Konrad rushed home; there, Margaret lay dead.

 $<sup>^{20}</sup>$  "...wrestled with his God and called him king" replaces "...poured his anguish out to the great king".

<sup>21 &</sup>quot;And poured..." replaces crossed out "And all the...".

<sup>22</sup> Before "Above" featured initially "And God".

<sup>23</sup> After "Above", crossed out: "him".

There was a throng of hushes in the room
And women, old and wise, in birth and death;
All speech was whisper with lowered breath
But from a room beyond, a paling cry
Intoned, from another world, so thin
And almost weird it sounded in the gloom.
It was some time ere Konrad could begin
To grasp he was a father from the womb
Of her who, to give life, had had to die.

His face, that moment, terrible and white,
Looked as of bloodless stone; they led him out.
He gave nor sigh nor moan; nor groan nor shout.
And let them do with him as they might will.
Nor did he wake from his indifference<sup>24</sup>
Till she was buried...Then, as from a<sup>25</sup> height
Above the common rubble, he drove hence
All who<sup>26</sup> had helped, they shrank from his grim sight -Retaining but a maid the child to still.

Thus, slowly, time ticked on until a year Had sped upon its way; within the shed A canvas o'er the statue had been spread. Upon the building site Konrad was known As one to whom a man is but a beast: The workers saw him come in trembling fear; And when he left, it was to them a feast. No one, not he himself, went ever near That weird, uncanny mass of marble stone.

Till one day, in midwinter -- it was a grey And murky overhead -- he, passing by Reached for a key beneath his coat. His eye Shot right and left to see that not a soul Saw that he entered. Then he drew aside The veiling canvas, shedding dust that lay Inch-thick in every fold; and with one stride He stepped upon the platform; many a day Had he stood with chisel, maul, and scroll

<sup>24 &</sup>quot;...indifference" replaces "...frigidity".

<sup>25 &</sup>quot;...a..." replaces "...some".

<sup>26</sup> Under "who", "those" is crossed out.

It was a pity. All this work for nought!
But that mild eye, the smile that ran along
Half parted lips, the locks -- all that was wrong.
Yet...if he changed perhaps some trifling things -His very fingers itched -- his eyes grew dim:
He was the man to do it -- thus he thought -To make the marble speak what lived in him:
To make it cry what into it was wrought:
For with the song in man even marble sings

Yet...such...and such...<sup>27</sup>a poignant vision rose: A God of fate who frowns at them that yearn: A God austere, implacable, and stern A God of iron -- nay, a God of stone Of every human trait a counterpart: His smile a sneer, his looks so many woes; His brow denial, rock to the core his heart; His polished skin cold as the frozen snows: Thus could he fashion him; and he alone!

<sup>27</sup> For"...in him a vision rose", originally stood "...a poignant vision rose".

Discordant strains grew into symphonies<sup>1</sup>
At last, belated, in life's afternoon
When bass storms died and finer<sup>2</sup> harmonies
Invading trebles wrought: you were the time -

Grim, borstling<sup>3</sup> valleys flattened into leas
Paved with soft<sup>4</sup> grass, with<sup>5</sup> spangled blossoms strewn
And hedged in from all winds; you were in there<sup>6</sup>
Like roses, roses in the month of June

The surging surf acceded to the seas

And left to me a slumbering lagoon

Caressed by a soft flattering sunset breeze

Yet<sup>7</sup> stood you by me like the day's high noon

But music, colour, strength, these subtle keys That unlock doors of life, too soon, too soon Were taken from me: all the things that please. It is as had<sup>8</sup> you lived but one short moon!

Notebook [NB 16]

<sup>1</sup> This poem exists only in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 16), where Grove wrote "rejected" in the margin. "...symphonies" replaces "harmonies".

<sup>2</sup> Replaces: "subtler"

<sup>3</sup> Uncertain reading, even though the word is written quite clearly.

<sup>4</sup> Replaces: "new"

<sup>5</sup> Replaces: "paved and"

<sup>6 &</sup>quot;...You were in there" replaces: "you lived among the trees"

<sup>7</sup> Replaces: "But yet"

<sup>8</sup> Replaces: "if"

### **DEJECTION**<sup>1</sup>

The night weighs heavy; yellow gleams the lamp And sheds its light on her who broods and sits: Her face recast by that sharp-sunken stamp With which fate crushes, remoulding what it hits.

The feeble rays pick out her head and hair Her arms and shoulders; crowding shadows lie About her knees and feet; thus in her chair Nightly she sits; and I stand helpless by.

And nightly does she brood and stare, aghast That still another day has ranged itself Behind its brethren of the unmoving past. Thus books are ranged upon a dusty shelf

And stand in line as they were put away; At the near end some books are red, some green; Beyond, all look alike and blend in grey And are no longer -- as if they had not been.

I turn away to walk; but she sits still
And stares ahead and bends a shorthem<sup>2</sup> brow
And suddenly I feel with a dull thrill
How forward ploughs the knife-edge of this now

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In spite of the title being identical to the <u>In Memoriam</u> poem no. 19, "I never thought a day...", this is a unique manuscript in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 25) where it is marked "rejected".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> illegible adjective

Which is and is not and which yet divides
What was and what will be; a hard light<sup>3</sup>
Rests on the past; but with long hurried strides<sup>4</sup>
Arrives the future through the mantling night,

Like a cloaked traveller throwing off his disguise As he comes near the ever<sup>5</sup> narrowing gate; Through which he glides and slips<sup>6</sup> at the precise And unmissed moment ere it is too late

And stands transformed as he had never stirred<sup>7</sup> While new arrivals press him to the rear When soon his shape becomes confused and blurred Till he is but a fragment of some year.

<sup>8</sup>Still do I waltz and still, unmoved, she sits
Illumed by the dimly yellow light
And moment after moment comes and flits
And adds its portion to the heavy load of night.

Notebook [NB 25]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> "...hard light" is crossed out, but reinstated by means of dotted underlining. Next to it in the margin, also crossed out, stands "needle eye".

<sup>4</sup> Crossed out, in the margin: "concealed within the edge".

<sup>5 &</sup>quot;...comes near the ever..." replaces: "emerges at the".

<sup>6 &</sup>quot;...and slips..." replaces: "and ruins".

<sup>7</sup> Replaces: "moved"

<sup>8</sup> Crossed out: "Thus she and I, though seemingly at rest / Still sit and waltz".

#### FROM THE DIRGE<sup>1</sup>

Oh, why should I be fearful of the night
That summons from the grave and coffin oaken
The shape unseen, the speech long long<sup>2</sup> unspoken
Of one who lived in day's intenser light?

Wide lies the past at night, with many a token
That it is truth, not dream which wiles my sight -As if for disappointment to requite
When, with the rise of day, my sleep is broken.

If I could sleep and sleep and never waken
And dream and dream of what is not but was,
Then would both hope and faith remain unshaken.

But ah, there comes a point when shadows pause And when I wake and find myself forsaken And doubly feel the grief that bores and gnaws.

Canadian Forum XII, April 1932, no. XVI

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This sonnet was published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> XII (April 1932) as no. XVI of "From the Dirge". It is an integral part of "The Dirge" (IM 15/28, p. 115-116) which poem has eight quatrains and two triplets. The first six quatrains of IM 15/28 were published in <u>Canadian Forum</u> as no. XV. -- The sonnet is lacking in the <u>Notebook</u> where NB 34 ("What will this mean...") has six stanzas, the first four of which are covered with NB 33 (IM 15/29, "Who would have told me...").

<sup>2</sup> IM 15/28, st. 6, 1. 3 has a comma inserted between "long long". This is the only discrepancy to be noted!

# MISCELLANEOUS POEMS

From: Poems of the Lakes and Woods

Subtitle: You and I 1

O<sup>2</sup> come, o come to the woods with me Where the aspens young leaves unfold! O that I could, that I could tell thee What will for ever remain untold!

Over the white still<sup>3</sup> woods blows the dark-blue sky, And the snowwhite clouds sail fast:
O that I could, that I could but try!
But already the moment is past.

Stretch out across the abyss that yawns
Between you and me<sup>4</sup> your hand!
O why is between the sun that dawns
And night the width of the land?

We have lived for years thus side by side;
My wish, it did come<sup>5</sup> true:
It is long, so long since you were bride,
but still we are I and you.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> There are three slightly different versions of <u>You and I</u> (MP 4) in the folder of <u>Miscellaneous Poems</u>. Version <u>c</u> presented here appears to be the latest. Variants in MP 4a-b are indicated below.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> MP 4a has typed "Oh" in all stanzas; only in st. 1, v. 1 is the h crossed out; the change is honoured in MP 4b+c.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ms. correction to crossed out: "white"; versions MP 4a-b have"...white, white woods".

<sup>4</sup> Version <u>a</u> inserts a typed comma here:..."me, your hand!"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Version MP 4a uses a period, MP 4 b+c a colon; MP 4b has the typescript corrected to read "My wish did <u>not</u> come true", a change which is ignored in MP 4c!

Soft blows the breeze and ruffles scarce the lake,<sup>6</sup>
And high and white a<sup>7</sup> vapour vault is spread.

Come to my side and gently take

My hand as of one dead.<sup>8</sup>

The willows stand and nod as in a dream;<sup>9</sup>
Smooth slopes the beach from<sup>10</sup> where they crown its crest.

O do not speak; now rules supreme

A silence as of rest.

The grey shore curves<sup>11</sup> and bends afar its line; Slow wings<sup>12</sup> a gull, alone in all the sky.

Cool is thy hand, and so is mine,

Cool heart and soul and eye.

Typescript, Grove Archive (MP 4c)

<sup>6</sup> These three stanzas are fitted with the others on one page in all versions.

<sup>7</sup> MP 4a has a manuscript correction to " the vapour vault..." (ignored in 4b+c).

<sup>8</sup> Version <u>a</u> has an exclamation mark here.

<sup>9</sup> Version <u>b</u> uses a comma here.

<sup>10</sup> Written over typed"...to where..." (both MP 4a+b have "...to where...").

<sup>11</sup> MP 4a has ms. correction to typed "Grey curves the shore..." (change reflected in both MP 4 b+c).

<sup>12</sup> Ms. change to typed "flies" in MP 4a (reading uncertain; change reflected in MP 4b+c).

#### RETROSPECTION<sup>1</sup>

This is the thing that puzzles most my thought That that which was is not, nor will it be Again in all eternity.

This is the thing that wilders most my heart That what I did is done, nor can it be Revoked in all eternity.

Life is a dream full of a remorse
Which makes us toss on an uneasy bed;
For ever we look back on that which was
And wish that we had known God's ruthless laws
Which rule that deed or word or thought, once sped,
Elude our grasp and follow their own course,
Begetting deeds and words and thoughts anew
Which mock and yet betray from whence they grew.

Typescript, Grove Archive (MP 5)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Both this poem (MP 5) and the following poem "The Sonnet" (MP 6) are typed on the verso of the page of version <u>a</u> of "You and I" (MP 4). Note that "Retrospection" is formally an inverted sonnet, featuring two triplets followed by two contracted quartets, whereas "The Sonnet" adheres to the traditional requirements of the sonnet-form! Since the title of the "Sonnet" is crossed out in the typescript, the visual impression suggests that Grove intended the two poems to form a mirror-image couplet.

#### THE SONNET<sup>1</sup>

Sparkling lies here this<sup>2</sup> pool of brine entrapped By beetling rocks along a<sup>3</sup> curving shore. There rolls the sea with never-ceasing roar, Its far flung<sup>4</sup> waves with foam and anger capped.

We stand perchance and shudder, all enwrapped In fear and longing: longing to explore
The seething deep, on groping waves to soar -And fearing to subside on paths unmapped.

And, as we look, perchance our eye again Sinks to the sunlit pool entrapped by rocks Where little ripples mock the mighty wave.

Oh pool! True daughter of the writhing main! Life<sup>5</sup> hits the shore of time with numbing shocks --Thou smilest, responsive, in thy rocky cave.

Typescript, Grove Archive (MP 6)

The title of MP 6 is crossed out in ink, as if the poem was meant to be a continuation of "Retrospection" typed on the same page above it.

These first four words are a manuscript correction for typed "The sonnet is a pool...".

Replaces typed "...this curving shore." Rivalling with this change is "...the curving shore."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Typed "far flung" is crossed out, and replaced ms. "brandled" or "handled" which is difficult to decipher.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Typed "Life" is crossed out, and an illegible ms. word (possibly "Time" or "Thine") is written in the left margin.

From Poems of the Lakes and Woods. Subtitle: <u>Visions</u>.

Night.1

The glade lies hollow; breathless halts<sup>2</sup> the Night Like one enwrapped in purple mysteries Around whose forehead gleams a doubtful light:<sup>3</sup> One single<sup>4</sup> star adorns her draperies.

Hushed are the woods and stand with limbs outspread, Tense and<sup>5</sup> atremble with expectancy: But she, with airy foot and soundless tread, Her garments trailing over grass and tree,

Glides forward, through the heavens' boundless hall: She stretches out an arm and out a hand From whence like dewdrops denser shadows fall And blesses woods and glade and all the land.

Typescript, Grove Archive (MP 7b)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MP 7b is typed with <u>Arctic Woods</u> (MP 8a) on one page. Variants of the earlier version MP 7a, which is typed on the verso and lacks the collective title, are recorded in the following notes.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ms. "halts" replaces typed "stands", and a ms. correction "looms" (crossed out).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> MP 7a uses a semicolon.

<sup>4</sup> Ms. correction to typed "But not a star..." in MP 7a (honoured in MP 7b).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> MP 7a has typed "Tensely atremble..." corrected in ms. to read like version MP 7b.

Arctic Woods.1

These are the woods of all the voices dead,
Of putrid moisture and of almost night,
The woods of ditches<sup>2</sup> with green scum bespread
From whence large eyes send<sup>3</sup> iridescent light.

These are the woods of stems with curly bark, White like the skin that never yet was bared: The woods that hold me motionless and stark So that I am as who no motion dared.

And when at noon in all the glades the grass As in a swoon, scarce breathing, seems to die, A giant wing, dark, rigid, as of brass, From all the stems shuts off so sun as<sup>4</sup> sky.

And then -- a whisper: I look up in fear:<sup>5</sup>
A snowwhite horse glides through the leafless trees:
It stirs nor head nor foot, nor eye nor ear:
Frozen in flight. I am as<sup>6</sup> one who flees.<sup>7</sup>

Typescript, Grove Archive (MP 8a)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Arctic woods (MP 8a) follows version MP 7b of Night on the same page. The later version MP 8b (p. 58) lacks the titles "From Poems of the Lakes and Woods" and "Visions", and is placed next to its German original "Dies ist der Wald...". Variants are noted below.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> MP 8b has the ms. correction "hollows".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> MP 8b has the ms. correction"look".

<sup>4</sup> Typed correction of "and". MP 8b has also "as".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> MP 8b has the ms. correction"sound nor far nor near" for "I look up in fear".

<sup>6</sup> Uncertain reading: it could be "no", which would change the content considerably to "I am no one who flees".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Ms. "I am as one who flees." replaces typed "I sink on to my knees." -- MP 8b has a different ms. correction to the identical typed line: "And not a soul that sees".

#### The Dying Year.1

The yellow dunes fly up<sup>2</sup> with tousled poll;
They tremble, flutter, rear, and tumble o'er
And break, as wave on wave along they roll,
Where<sup>3</sup> black the woods rear up<sup>4</sup> their cliffy shore.

A herald gallops, with his lowered stave
On his pale charger<sup>5</sup> through<sup>6</sup> the frightened crowd;
His bugle yells, "Get ready for your grave!
"My master comes; he trails a dismal shroud.<sup>7</sup>

"Hang out the flags, gold, yellow, brown, and red;
"And loosely, mind you; strew a carpet soft!8
"Him who, too bold, refuses to be led
"He will uproot and throw his limbs aloft.

"You see the ships <u>come sailing</u>9 through the air:
"High in the west, his squadron battle-grey:
"The hurricane, his pilot, steers him fair:
"Bow down, bow deep, in fear: I must away."

This poem (MP 9b) is typed on a separate page with the heading <u>Visions</u>. The <u>Dying Year</u> is represented in the earlier version MP 9a on p. 56, where it follows Grove's "Die Dünen fliegen auf..."[= Greve's "Erster Sturm", 1907]. Variants of the earlier version are underlined in the text and referred to below. Note that MP 9b has only two manuscript changes, namely those addressed in n. 4 and 5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The ms. changes to typed "The yellow dunes fly up..." in MP 9a, reading "Up flow the yellow sands...", have not been included in MP 9b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> MP 9a has the ms. correction "Till" for typed "Where", which is also ignored.

<sup>4</sup> Ms. "rear up" written below typed and crossed out "oppose". -- MP 9a has typed "oppose", and a ms. correction to read "a cliffy shore".

<sup>5 &</sup>quot;charger" is a ms. correction in the left margin to typed "courser".

<sup>6 &</sup>quot;Through" is a ms. correction to "in the frightened crowd..." in MP 9a.

<sup>7</sup> This ms. correction to typed "shroud" in MP 9a is not reflected here in MP 9b.

<sup>8</sup> This reflects a ms. correction to typed "that the soil be soft!" in MP 9a.

<sup>9</sup> MP 9a has the ms. correction "sail bulging" which is ignored here.

And organ-scherzi whistle wild and shrill,

And 10 tattered leaves strain rustling to the last

With which the Dying Year bedecks him still 11

As he in triumph rides into 12 the past.

Typescipt, Grove Archive (MP 9b)

<sup>10</sup> MP 9a has a ms. change to "While" -- it is not reflected here.

 $<sup>^{11}</sup>$  A ms. correction in the margin of this typed line in MP 9a is not reflected here in MP 9b: "The dying year adopts them as his frill."

Reflects a ms. correction in MP 9a to typed "As stern he rides on to his grave, the past".

## First line index:

Total: 122 poems

- 41 German, by Greve (7 FE, 7 GA, 3 GP, 23 WA, 1 WO)
  - 6 German, by Grove (3 MP, 3 SC)
- 75 English, by Grove (63+1 IM, 6 MP, 4 NB, 1 FD)

First words	<u>Poem</u>	Location	<u>Page</u>
Abends geh ich in den Garten	Untitled	FE 2	42
Ein Adler, den ein Schuss	Sage, AhB 2	WA 15	16
All life has	<u>Ahasuerus</u>	IM 31	150
Am Strande die Stadt	Die Stadt am Strande	GP 3	4 9
Am Tage des Festes	<u>Frage</u>	WA 1	2
An diesem wasser	Untitled ms.	GA 5	3 6
And do you sleep	<u>Dirge</u> 9	IM 15/9	9 5
<u>Antike</u>	Coll	WA	26
As flies to wanton boys	The Gods	IM 2	6 4
Aus dunkler tiefen	Untitled ms.	GA 4	3 5
Aus hohen Bergen	Coll	WA	1 5
Aus meinem Haupte	<u>Kopfschmerz</u>	SC 2	5 2
Aus schmaler Wurzel	Drei Sonette 1	FE 3	43
Beauty was thine	<u>Dirge</u> 1	IM 15/1	8 6
Den Blick hinaus	Wanderungen 5	WA 9	10
The blow fell	Dirge 2	IM 15/2	8 7
Ein breites, schweres	Drei Sonette 2	FE 4	4 3
Cäsarische Zeit	Coll.	WA	3
Come, let me sit	The Dunes	IM 20	128
Dich lockten meerbewegte	Wanderungen 1	WA 5	6
Dies ist der Wald	Untitled ms.	MP 2	5 7
Dimly define themselves	<u>Expression</u>	IM 8	73
The Dirge	Coll	IM	86
Discordant strains	Untitled ms.	NB 16	175
Du blickst gelassen	Athena Lemnia Ant 2	WA 20	27
Du grosse Erde ruhst	Tagszeiten 2	WA 11	12

Du lehntest am behaglichen	Frauen 1	WA 21	28
Du sagtest uns	Arnold Böcklin LDG 3	WA 18	25
Du schreitest aufrecht durch	Cäsarische Zeit 3	WA 4	5
Du wandelst wie ein Fürst	Cäsarische Zeit 2	WA 3	4
Die Dünen fliegen auf	Untitled ms.	MP 1	5 4
Die Dünen fliegen auf	Erster Sturm	GP 2	48
Each moment is	The Sluice	IM 21	129
Each moment is	Past and Future	NB 27	129
Einst war meine Heimat	<u>Apokalypse</u>	SC 1	50
Embattled skies	Embattled Skies	IM 17	125
Die erste Stunde	Tagszeiten 1	WA 10	1 1
Faith, so they say	<u>Dirge</u> 26	IM 15/26	113
Das Fieber, das die Schläfen	Untitled ms.	SC 3	53
<u>Frauen</u>	Coll	WA	28
From all sides	The Pool	IM 28	136
Gestorben sind die Blumen	Untitled	FE 1	40
The glade lies hollow	<u>Night</u>	MP 7	184
Grau schläft der see	Untitled ms.	GA 3	3 4
Grüss ich dich wieder	Tagszeiten 3	WA 12	13
He spoke his fiat	Legend/Mars	IM 30	140
Die Hexe, die am Weg	Die Hexe	GP 1	39
How can they dare to live	Dirge 7	IM 15/7	93
How much more easy	Dirge 10	IM 15/10	96
I cannot live	The Rebel's Confession	IM 4	67
I cannot live	Confession	NB 30	67
I dreamt a dream	A Dream Vision	SC IM32	152
I grow a sacred lily	<u>Dirge</u> 19	IM 15/19	106
I hear the sounding sea	At Sea	IM 16	123
I know a valley	Dirge 31	IM 15/31	119
I never thought a day	<u>Dejection</u>	IM 19	127
I sometimes think	Dirge 18	IM 15/18	105
I wish I had a voice	Dirge 24	IM 15/24	111
Ich sah im Traume	Irrender Ritter	WA 23	30
Ich träume noch	Fr. Nietzsche LDG 2	WA 17	25
Ich wohnte in	Den Meistern LDG 1	WA 16	24
Ihr harrt am Ufer	Wanderungen 4	WA 8	9

In einer Felsenschlucht	Irrfahrt AhB 1	WA 14	15
In life thou grewest	Dirge 25	IM 15/25	112
In Purpur prangen	Cäsarische Zeit 1	WA 2	3
<u>Landscapes</u>	Coll	IM	122
Das Leben ist die bitterste	Untitled ms.	WO	38
Legend/Mars & other narratives	Coll	IM	138
Lieder des Dankes und Gedenkens	Coll, LDG	WA	23
Life travels highways	<u>Palinode</u>	IM 13	82
Mankind is on the march	Procession	IM 11	79
My child, if from	Dirge 27	IM 15/27	114
The night weighs heavy	<u>Dejection</u>	NB 25	176
No country, so far	Dirge 21	IM 15/21	108
No, do not speak to me	Dirge 30	IM 15/30	118
No! never shall I live again	Dirge 13	IM 15/13	100
Nun ruhest du	Her. Farnese Ant. 1	WA 19	26
O come, o come	You and I 1	MP 4	180
Oh, I agree. Who would not	Man/Universe	IM 12	82
Oh, many are the moods	The Spectral Past	IM 9	7 4
Oh my dear child	Dirge 16	IM 15/16	103
Oh that my voice were	<u>Preface</u>	IM 1	63
Oh, why should I be fearful	From The Dirge	FD 16	178
On some dead star	<u>Legend/Surviv</u>	MP 11	154
Sacred makes death	The Sacred Death	IM 14	8 5
Sag, hebt sich dein Herz	Untitled ms.	MP 3	59
Einen schneeig weissen Pelz	Untitled	FE 7	46
Sein Mund der feinen	Drei Sonette 3	FE 5	44
She lives in me	Dirge 15	IM 15/15	102
She who has given life	Dirge 32	IM 15/32	120
So reit ich nieder	Untitled ms.	GA 7	38
So stehn wir ewig	Untitled ms.	GA 1	3 2
So this is where you sleep	Dirge 4	IM 15/4	90
So thronst du lächelnd	Mona LIsa	GA 2	3 3
Soft blows the breeze	You and I 3	MP 4	181
Soft footed overnight	First Snow	IM 26	134

Soll ich das Wort	Frauen 2	WA 22	29
Sparkling there lies this pool	The Sonnet	MP 6	183
Stop! Cried a voice	The Voice	IM 10	7 5
Stretch out across	You and I 2	MP 4	180
There is no day	<u>Dirge</u> 11	IM 15/11	97
There lived in some	Konrad, the Builder	NB 36	164
There lived a thousand years	Konrad Variant	NBLL 5	200
These are the woods	Arctic Woods	MP 8	58,185
They come and speak	Dirge 12	IM 15/12	98
They tell us that	Dirge 5	IM 15/5	9 1
This home has grown	Dirge 3	IM 15/3	8 7
This is a day	Indian Summer	IM 24	132
This is the coldest	<u>Dawn</u>	IM 22	130
This is the thing	Retrospection	MP 5	182
This night is like a	<u>Oppression</u>	IM 27	135
Thoughts	Coll	IM	62
Three eagles soared	The Eagles	IM 29	139
Thus people say	<u>Prescience</u>	IM 6	7 0
Tulips, scillas, peonies	<u>Dirge</u> 17	IM 15/17	104
Und hinter Husum	Untitled	FE 7	4 5
Und wieder lockst du mich	Tagszeiten [4]	WA 13	1 4
Up flow the yellow sands	The Dying Year	MP 9	5 6
<u>Wanderungen</u>	Coll	WA	6
Was ist es, das uns	Wanderungen 3	WA 7	8
We cannot grasp it yet	Dirge 22	IM 15/22	109
We go about and look	Dirge 8	IM 15/8	9 4
What are we? Whence?	Questions Reasked	IM 7	7 2
What wafts the wind	Dirge 33	IM 15/33	121
What wafts the wind	Night Thoughts	MP 10	121
What will this mean	Dirge 28	IM 15/28	115
When infants die	Dirge 6	IM 15/6	92
Who would have told me	Dirge 29	IM 15/29	117
Why should we toil	Dirge 20	IM 15/20	107
Wir standen auf	Untitled ms.	GA 6	3 7
Wir zogen, da der Sonne	Wanderungen 2	WA 6	7

Within a lightless cave	<u>Science</u>	IM 3	65
The world lies quiet	Nights in the Hills	IM 18	126
The year rolls on	<u>Fall</u>	IM 23	131
The year stands poised	First Frost	IM 25	133
The yellow dunes	The Dying Year	MP 9	186
Yes, as I ruminate	Dirge 23	IM 15/23	110
Yet still the days go by	After the Blow	IM 5	69
You look at me	<u>Dirge</u> 14	IM 15/14	101

Alphabetical list of poems After the Blow IM 5, p.69 Ahasuerus IM 31, p.150 Antike WA Herakles Farnese WA 19, p.26 Athena Lemnia WA 20, p.27 Apokalypse SC 1, p.50 Arctic Woods MP 8, p.59+185 Arnold Böcklin WA 18, p.25 At Sea IM 16, p.123 Athena Lemnia WA 20, p.27 Aus hohen Bergen WA Irrfahrt WA 14, p.15 Sage WA 15, p.18 Cäsarische Zeit WA 2-4, p. 3-5 Confession, NB 30, IM 4, p.67 Dawn IM 22, p.130 Dejection IM 19, p.127 Dejection NB 25, p.176 The Dirge IM 15,1-33, p.85-152 A Dream Vision IM [64], p.162 Drei Sonette:ein Porträt FE,3-5,p.44f. The Dunes IM 20, p.128 The Dying Year MP 9, p.56+186 The Eagles IM 29, p.139 Embattled Skies IM 17, p.125 Erster Sturm GP 2, p.48+MP 1, p.54 Expression IM 8, p.73 Fall IM 23, p.131 First Frost IM 25, p.133 First Snow IM 26, p.134 Frage WA 1, p.2 Frauen WA 21-22, p.28-29 Friedrich Nietzsche WA 17, p.25 Gedichte FE 1-2, p.40-42 Gedichte FE 6-8, p.45-47

Gedichte GA 1-7, p.32-38 The Gods IM 2, p.64 Herakles Farnese WA 19, p.26 Die Hexe GP 1, p.39 Indian Summer IM 24, p.132 Irrender Ritter WA 23, p.30 Irrfahrt WA 14, p.15 Konrad the Builder NB 35, p.164f. Kopfschmerz SC 2, p.52 Landscapes IM 16-28, p.123f. At Sea IM 16, p.123 Embattled Skies IM 17, p.125 Night in the Hills IM 18, p.126 Dejection IM 19, p.127 The Dunes IM 20, p.128 The Sluice IM 21, p.129 Dawn IM 22, p.130 Fall IM 23, p.131 Indian Summer IM 24, p.132 First Frost IM 25, p.133 First Snow IM 26, p.134 Oppression IM 27, p.135 The Pool IM 28, p.1336 Legend/Great Survival MP11+NB29,p.154 The Legend of the Planet Mars IM29f. The Eagles IM 29, p.139 The Legend/ Mars IM 30,p.138f. Ahasuerus IM 31, p.150 Lieder des Dankes und Gedenkens WA Den Meistern WA 16, p.24 Friedrich Nietzsche WA 17, p.25 Arnold Böcklin WA 18, p.25 Frauen WA 21-22, p. 28-29

Man Within the Universe IM12,p.79f.

Den Meistern WA 16, p.24

Mona Lisa GA 2, p.33

Night MP 7, p.184

Night in the Hills IM 18, p.126

Night Thoughts MP10+IM15/33,p.126

Oppression IM 27, p.135

The Palinode IM 13, p.82f.

Past and Future NB 27, IM 21, p.129 Thoughts and Images S

Poems of the Lakes and Woods MP

You and I MP 4, p.180f.

<u>Visions</u> MP 7-9, p.184f.

The Pool IM 28, p.136

Ein Porträt FE 3-5, p.43-44

Preface IM 1, p.63

Prescience IM 6, p.70

The Procession IM 11, p.77

Questions Reasked IM 7, p.77

The Rebel's Confession IM 4, p.67

Retrospection MP 5, p.182

The Sacred Death IM 14, p.84

Sage WA 15, p.20

Science IM 3, p.65

Selections from Poems S

The Sluice IM 21, p.129

The Sonnet MP 6, p.183

The Spectral Past IM 9, p.74

Die Stadt am Strande GP 3, p.49

Tagszeiten WA 10-13, p.11-14

Thoughts IM 1-14, p.63-85

Preface IM 1, p.63

The Gods IM 2, p.64

Science IM 3, p.65

Rebels Confession IM 4, p.67

After the Blow IM 5, p.69

Prescience IM 6, p.70

Questions Reasked IM 7, p.72

Expression IM 8, p.73

The Spectral Past IM 9, p.74

The Voice IM 10, p.75

The Procession IM 11, p.77

Man Within/Universe IM12,p.79

The Palinode IM 13, p.82

The Sacred Death IM 14, p.84

<u>Visions</u> MP 7-9, p.184f.

Arctic Woods MP 8, p.185

The Dying Year MP 9, p.186

Night MP 7, p.184

The Voice IM 10, p.75

Wanderungen WA 5-9, p.6-10

You and I MP 4, p.180f.

Manusc	Manuscript poems in the Notebook (39):			
NB 1	Stop! Cried a voice	The Voice	IM	10
NB 2	Mankind is on the march	<u>Procession</u>	ΙM	1 1
NB 3	You look at me	<u>Dirge</u> 14	ΙM	15/14
NB 4	Why should you toil	Dirge 20	IM	15/20
NB 5	She lives in me	Dirge 15	IM	15/15
NB 6	Oh my dear child	Dirge 16	IM	15/16
NB 7	Oh that my voice were	<u>Preface</u>	ΙM	1
NB 8	No, never shall I live	Dirge 13	IM	15/1
NB 9	Dimly define themselves	Expression	IM	8
NB 10	The year stands poised	First Frost	IM	25
NB 11	Tulips, scillas, peonies	<u>Dirge</u> 17	IM	15/17
NB 12	No country, so far,	<u>Dirge</u> 21	IM	15/21
NB 13	From all sides	The Pool	IM	28
NB 14	This night is like a	<b>Oppression</b>	IM	27
NB 15	I grew a sacred lily	<u>Dirge</u> 19	IM	15/19
NB 16	Discordant strains	unique	uni	que
NB 17	Come, let me sit	The Dunes	IM	20
NB 18	He spoke his fiat	Legend/Mars (IM30)	uni	que
NB 19	Embattled skies	Embattled Skies	IM	17
NB 20	The world lies quiet	Nights in the Hills	IM	18
NB 21	Sacred makes death	The Sacred Death	IM	1 4
NB 22	All life has	<u>Ahasuerus</u>	IM	3 1
NB 23	Faith, so they say	<u>Dirge</u> 26	IM	15/26
NB 24	I hear the sounding sea	At Sea	IM	16
NB 25	The night weighs	<u>Dejection</u>	unio	que
NB 26	I never thought a day	<u>Dejection</u>	IM	_
NB 27	Each moment is	The Sluice	ΙM	2 1
NB 28	Soft footed overnight	First Snow	ΙM	26
NB 29	On some dead star	Legend/Survival	MP	11
NB 30	I cannot live	Rebel's Confession	ΙM	4
NB 31	No, do not speak to me	Dirge 30	ΙM	15/30
NB 32	I wish I had a voice	Dirge 24		15/24
NB 33	Who would have told me	Dirge 29		15/29
NB 34	What will this mean	Dirge 28		15/28

NB 35	There lived in some	Konrad the Builder	unique
NB 35a	There lived a thousand	Konrad variant	unique
NBLL 1	Oh, many are the moods	The Spectral Past	IM 9
NBLL 2	I know a valley	Dirge 31	IM 15/31
NBLL 3	She who has given life	Dirge 32	IM 15/32
NBLL 4	Oh, I agree! Who would	Man/Universe	IM 12

The following four poems in the <u>Notebook</u> are unique in the sense that they are not included in the <u>In Memoriam</u> collection. Note that the <u>Legend of the Great Survival</u>, however, exists as a typescript in <u>Miscellaneous Poems</u> (MP 11):

Discordant strains	untitled	NB 16
The night weighs heavy	<u>Dejection</u>	NB 25
On some dead star	<u>Legend/Survival</u>	NB 29
There lived in some	Konrad, the Builder	NB35+MP11

# Notebook poems in <u>In Memoriam</u> order (35):

IM	1	Oh that my voice were	<u>Preface</u>	NB 7
IM	4	I cannot live	Rebel's Confession	NB 30
IM	8	Dimly define themselves	Expression	NB 9
IM	9	Oh, many are the moods	The Spectral Past	NBLL 1
IM	10	Stop! Cried a voice	The Voice	NB 1
IM	11	Mankind is on the march	Procession	NB 2
IM	12	Oh, I agree! I would not	Man/Universe	NBLL 4
IM	14	Sacred makes death	The Sacred Death	NB 21
IM	15/13	No, never shall I live again		NB 8
IM	15/14		Dirge 14	NB 3
IM	15/15	She lives in me	Dirge 15	NB 5
IM	15/16	Oh my dear child	Dirge 16	NB 6
IM	15/17	Tulips, scillas, peonies	<u>Dirge</u> 17	NB 11
IM	15/19	<i>O</i>	<u>Dirge</u> 19	NB 15
IM	15/20	Why should you toil	Dirge 20	NB 4
IM	15/21	No country, so far,	Dirge 21	NB 12
IM		I wish I had a voice	<u>Dirge</u> 24	NB 32
IM	15/26	Faith, so they say	Dirge 26	NB 23
IM	15/28	What will this mean	Dirge 28	NB 34
IM		Who would have told me	Dirge 29	NB 33
IM	15/30	No, do not speak to me	Dirge 30	NB 31
IM	15/31	I know a valley	Dirge 31	NBLL 2
IM	15/32	She who has given life	Dirge 32	NBLL 3
IM	16	I hear the sounding sea	At Sea	NB 24
IM		Embattled skies	Embattled Skies	NB 19
IM		The world lies quiet	Nights in the Hills	NB 20
IM :	19	I never thought a day	<u>Dejection</u>	NB 26
IM 2	20	Come, let me sit	The Dunes	NB 17
IM 2	21	Each moment is	The Sluice	NB 27
IM 2	25	The year stands poised	First Frost	NB 10
IM 2	26	C C C	First Snow	NB 28
IM 2	27	This night is like a	<u>Oppression</u>	NB 14
IM 2	28	From all sides	The Pool	NB 13

IM 30He spoke his fiat...Legend/MarsNB 18IM 31All life has...AhasuerusNB 22

Canadian Forum (24):

Science Canadian Forum IX, March 1929

Indian Summer Canadian Forum X, November 1929

The Palinode Canadian Forum X, September 1930 (2 parts)

From the Dirge Canadian Forum XII, April 1932 (21 poems) = FD

+ = different than the corresponding <u>Dirge</u> poems in the collection <u>Poems</u>: <u>In Memoriam</u>; notes there describe the differences between the six poems concerned. In all these cases, the <u>Canadian Forum</u> version lacks a stanza.

Note: the From the Dirge poems are untitled and numbered, as are the 33 <u>Dirge</u> poems in the <u>In Memoriam</u> collection (IM 15/1-33). However, seven FD poems have a title in the IM collection, and are therefore not part of the <u>Dirge</u> cycle proper.

CF 1	"Within a lightless cave"	<u>Science</u>	IM 3
CF 2	"This is a day	<u>Indian Summer</u>	IM 24
CF 3	"Life travels highways"	The Palinode	IM13
FD 1	"Oh, many are the moods"	- The Spectral Past	IM 9, -st.4
FD 2	"The blow fell"	<u>Dirge</u> 2	IM 15/2
FD 3	"As flies to wanton boys"	The Gods	IM 2
FD 4	"Yet still the days go by"	After the Blow	IM 5
FD 5	"So this is where you"+	<u>Dirge</u> 4	IM 15/4, -st.2
FD 6	"They tell us that"	Dirge 5	IM 15/5
FD 7	"How dare they speak"	<u>Dirge</u> 7	IM 15/7
FD 8	"How much more easy"	Dirge 10	IM 15/10
FD 9	"Tulips, scillas, peonies"	<u>Dirge</u> 17	IM 15/17
FD 10	"I sometimes think"	<u>Dirge</u> 18	IM 15/18
FD 11	"I grow a sacred lily"	<u>Dirge</u> 19	IM 15/19
FD 12	"Yes, as I ruminate"+	Dirge 23	IM 15/23, -st.2
FD 13	"I wish I had a voice"	<u>Dirge</u> 24	IM 15/24
FD 14	"Faith, so they say"	<u>Dirge</u> 26	IM 15/26
FD 15	"What will this mean"+	<u>Dirge</u> 28	IM 15/28, st.1-6
FD 16	"Oh, why should I be"+	[sonnet]	IM 15/28, st.7-10
FD 17	"No, do not speak to me"*	<u>Dirge</u> 30	IM 15/30, -st.4
FD 18	"Come, let me sit"	The Dunes	IM 20
FD 19	"The year rolls on"	<u>Fall</u>	IM 23
FD 20	"This is a day"	Indian Summer	IM 24
FD 21	"Oh that my voice were"	<u>Preface</u>	IM 1

Poems put	olished in <u>Canadian Forum</u> in <u>In</u>	Memoriam order:	
IM 1	"Oh that my voice were"	<u>Preface</u>	FD 21
IM 2	"As flies to wanton boys"	The Gods	FD 3
IM 3	"Within a lightless cave"	<u>Science</u>	CF 1
IM 5	"Yet still the days go by"	After the Blow	FD 4
IM 9	"Oh, many are the moods"*	Spectral Past	FD 1, +st.4
IM 13	"Life travels highways"	The Palinode	CF 3
IM 15/2	"The blow fell"	Dirge 2	FD 2
IM 15/4	"So this is where you sleep"*	Dirge 4	FD 5, +st. 2
IM 15/5	"They tell us that"	<u>Dirge</u> 5	FD 6
IM 15/7	"How dare they speak"	<u>Dirge</u> 7	FD 7
IM 15/10	"How much more easy"	<u>Dirge</u> 10	FD 8
IM 15/17	"Tulips, scillas, peonies"	<u>Dirge</u> 17	FD 9
IM 15/18		Dirge 18	FD 10
IM 15/19	0 · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	<u>Dirge</u> 19	FD 11
	"Yes, as I ruminate"*	Dirge 23	FD 12, +st.2
IM 15/24	"I wish I had a voice"	Dirge 24	FD 13
	"Faith, so they say"	Dirge 26	FD 14
IM 15/28	"What will this mean"*	Dirge 28	FD 15 (6x4)
	"Oh, why should I be fearful"*	<u>Dirge</u> 28	FD 16 (sonnet)
IM 15/30	"No, do not speak to me"*	Dirge 30	FD 17, +st.4
IM 20	"Come, let me sit"	The Dunes	FD 18
IM 23	"The year rolls on"	<u>Fall</u>	FD 19
IM 24	"This is a day"	Indian Summer	FD 20
IM 24	"This is a day"	Indian Summer	CF 2

Poems	s in <u>Selections from Poems: In</u>	Memoriam (18, all in	IM order):
S 1	As flies to wanton boys	The Gods	IM 2
S 2	Yet still the days go by	After the Blow	IM 5
S 3	Thus people say	<u>Prescience</u>	IM 6
S 4	What are we? Whence?	Questions Reasked	IM 7
S 5	Dimly define themselves	Expression	IM 8
S 6	Sacred makes death	The Sacred Death	IM 14
S 7	You look at me	Dirge 14	IM 15/14
S 8	I grow a sacred lily	Dirge 19	IM 15/19
S 9	I hear the sounding sea	At Sea	IM 16
S 10	I never thought a day	<u>Dejection</u>	IM 19
S 11	Come, let me sit	The Dunes	IM 20
S 12	Each moment is	The Sluice	IM 21
S 13	The year rolls on	Fall in Manitoba	IM 23
S 14	The year stands poised	First Frost	IM 25
S 15	This night is like a	Oppression	IM 27
S 16	From all sides	The Pool	IM 28
S 17	He spoke his fiat	Legend/Mars	IM 30
S 18	All life has exiled me	Ahasuerus	IM 31

Dedications, dates, and geographical specifications:

While the <u>Notebook</u> and the <u>Canadian Forum</u> poems are devoid of any such indications, the following poems in the <u>In Memoriam</u> collection are noted below for providing one or the other. Several poems in <u>Selections</u> are more explicit about locations.

The Procession (IM 11, "Mankind is on the march...", p. 78) refers to Rilke at the bottom of the poem: "(With a bow to R.M. Rilke)".

The Palinode (IM 13, "Life travels highways...", p. 83) specifies next to part II "Stesichorus (traditionally)".

The Sacred Death (IM 14, "Sacred makes death...", p. 84) notes at the end: "(1924. Death of P.McI.)". In <u>Selections</u> no. 6, this reads: "1924. Peter McIlvride".

In the <u>Dirge</u> II, (IM 15/2, "The blow fell...", p.87) is dedicated to Catherine Grove. Next to the numbering, this dedication appears as "To C. G.". Identical dedications to Catherine Grove are given to the <u>Dirge</u> poems XIV (You look at me...", p. 101), and XXXI ("I know a valley...", p. 119).

The final poem in the Dirge cycle (IM 15/33, "What wafts the wind...", p. 121) has the title <u>Night Thoughts</u> in <u>Miscellaneous Poems</u> (MP 10), and the motto "Nought we know dies" specifies "Shelley".

At the end of At Sea (IM 31,"I hear the sounding sea...", p. 123), there is "(Nova Scotia, 1909)". In <u>Selections</u> no. 9, the date is also 1909, but Nova Scotia is abbreviated as "N.S".

Embattled Skies (IM 17, "Embattled skies", p. 125) and Night in The Hills (IM 18, "The world lies quiet...", p. 126) specify "1924" at the end. The Legend of the Planet Mars (IM 30, "He spoke his fiat...", p. 149) has "1915".

In <u>Selections</u> no. 10, "1913. Pembina Mountains" is indicated at the end of <u>Dejection</u> (IM19, "I never thought a day...", p. 127). In the <u>In Memoriam</u> typescript, only the date "1914" is given.

The Sluice (IM 21, "Each moment is...", p. 129) specifies "1925" at the end. In <u>Selections</u> no. 12 has at the end: "At the sluice of the Little Saskatchewan". This poem has the title <u>Past and Future</u> in the <u>Notebook</u> (NB 27).

<u>Fall</u> (IM 23, "The year rolls on...", p.131) is entitled <u>Fall in Manitoba</u> in no. 13 of <u>Selections</u> (S 13).

## Variant Beginning of Konrad

<u>Konrad</u> exists only as NB 35 which is the last poem in the <u>Notebook</u>. There is no doubt that this fragment has confessional character, and that it is at the the same time modelled along Goethe's <u>Faust</u>. The "faustian" nature of the main character, the appearance of a cowled visitor, and Margaret's blue-eyed innocence are obvious parallels.

On a loose sheet in the <u>Notebook</u>, there is an opening stanza of thirteen and a half lines. These are quite different from the initial stanza of the poem as written in the <u>Notebook</u>, and they are reproduced below.

#### Variant beginning of Konrad:

There lived a thousand years ago in France
A youth who worked in stone; he had done so
Since orphaned as a child, and left alone,
He had been apprenticed at a master's shop,
Where he had slaved (?) for seven long, slow years.
Then had the day arrived when the great guild
Of the stone mason's craft had called him free
To go wherever he pleased, a journey-man.
Now he had often heard of eastern towns
Where his own trade, transformed into an art
Had blossomed into beauty and such works
As, so they said, would live eternally.
He was a dreamer, hollow-eyed, lean-browed (?)
Who felt within him

Nearly seven quatrains are written in the right margin of the first few stanzas of the epic. They appear to be meant as glosses to the action described in the initial three (and the beginning of the fourth) main stanzas. Two quatrains each of those comments correspond to one main stanza of nine lines; the central line provides a visual break between the glosses.

Two quatrains next to stanza 1:

He was born in the year 1003 In a city of eastern France His father was poor, as poor can be But he dreamt of his son's advance

So he placed him in a master's shop That master worked in stone He worked and worked without a stop And learned what could be known

Two quatrains next to stanza 2:

Till the guild of the great stone-masons' trade Released him to be free Seven years he had as apprentice stayed

Now a journey-man he could be He could travel the pleasant country side If he was so inclined And dreamt of going far and wide So as to improve his mind Two quatrains next to stanza 3:

His name was Konrad; in the city Rheims Not far from the German line There was work in Germany, so it seems; He struck for the River Rhine.

He worked and learned where he had the chance At Strassburg, Heidelberg, Worms, Became a draughtsman and looked askance On all but gothic forms

One partial quatrain next to stanza 4 below:

Seven years he roamed as a journeyman Till at last, at great Cologne He was master made

## Notebook variants of The Legend of the Planet Mars, pp. 140-149:

```
Legend:
           page:
St. 5
           p. 140:
                      st. 5, 1. 4
                                 "who'd striven, delved or sung."
St. 7
           p. 141:
                      st. 1, 1. 2
                                 "They".
St. 11
           p. 141:
                      st. 5, 1. 1
                                 "earthly".
St. 24
           p. 143:
                      st. 4, 1. 3
                                 "Of smoke and steam."
St. 25
           p. 143:
                      st. 5, 1. 3 "down to".
St. 27
                      st. 7, 1. 2 "Even now that strange and".
           p. 143:
St. 29
           p. 144:
                      st. 2, 1. 1 "the stormy";
                           1. 4 "Fanatics from among them urged".
St. 30
           p. 144:
                      st. 4, 1. 1 "They, in fears of":
                           1. 2
                                "strangely";
                           1. 4 "Fancied".
St. 31
          p. 144:
                      st. 4, 1. 1 "god-grown".
St. 36
          p. 145:
                      st. 2, 1. 1
                                 "stormy".
St. 38
          p. 145:
                      st. 4, 1. 4
                                "sloping".
St. 39
                      st. 5, 1. 2 "back; there rose the";
          p. 145:
                           1. 4
                                 "To join".
St. 41
          p. 145:
                      st. 7, 1. 2 "wrought these".
St. 42
                      st. 1, 1. 3
          p. 146:
                                 "and poised";
                           1. 4 "like".
St. 43
          p. 146:
                      st. 2, 1. 1
                                "watchers".
St. 48
          p. 146:
                      st. 7, 1. 1 "Then".
St. 49
                      st. 1, 1. 1
          p. 147:
                                 "Soon".
St. 50
          p. 147:
                      st. 2, 1. 4 "Upon".
St. 51
                      st. 3, 1. 1
                                "cliffs";
          p. 147:
                                 "yelled the echo...hills," to read:
                           1. 4
                                 "Back yelled the echofrom the hills, a ghost."
St. 57
          p. 148:
                      st. 2, 1. 4 "Then".
St. 58
          p. 148:
                      st. 3, 1. 1
                                 "But suddenly";
                                 "blackening".
                           1. 4
St. 59
          p. 148:
                      st. 4, 1. 2 "that would its dream";
                                "groan"; "waking".
                           1. 3
St. 62
                      st. 7, 1. 3
          p. 148:
                                "tried";
                           1. 4 "were".
                      st. 1, 1. 3 inserts ", an island, in some".
St. 63
          p. 149:
St. 64
          p. 149:
                      st. 2, 1. 3 inserts "a blind" to read "into a blind belief".
                      st. 3, 1. 3 "men".
St. 65
          p. 149:
```

## Notebook variants of The Legend of the Great Survival, pp. 154-163:

# Legend: page: St. 9 p. 155: st. 3, l. 1 "bend". St. 49 p. 161: st. 3, l. 4 "nightly". St. 52 p. 161: st. 6, l. 4 This line ends in "...". St. 55 p. 162: st. 3, l. 1 "those among". St. 64 p. 163: st. 5, l. 3 "having shrugged and questioned".

#### Note:

Stanzas 37-40 of the MP 11 typescript are confusingly "out of order" in relation to the sequence in manuscript NB 29: stanza 37 there becomes MP 11 st. 40, whereas NB st. 38 becomes MP st. 37; NB stanzas 39 and 40 are typed stanzas 38 and 39 respectively. These stanzas are on pp. 159-160, st. 5-7 and 1.

Stanzas MP 11, 61-66 are particularly affected by corrections in the manuscript. In the margin of NB 29, st. 63-66, there are some shorter lines reminiscent of the glosses found next to the beginning stanzas of <u>Konrad</u>. Other such marginal lines, however, have been incorpoated into the typescript version MP 11.

#### Primary Sources:

- Essler, Fanny. "Drei Sonette: ein Porträt." Freistatt 6 (1904), p. 840-841.
- Essler, Fanny. "Gedichte." Freistatt 6 (1904), p.700-701.
- Essler, Fanny. "Gedichte." Freistatt 7 (1905), p.185-186.
- Freytag-Loringhoven, Else Baroness von. Elsa von Freytag-Loringhoven Collection. University of Maryland, College Park.
- Freytag-Loringhoven, Else Baroness von. Autobiograhy. Manuscript and typescript, University of Maryland, College Park. [Also: University of Manitoba Archives].
- Freytag-Loringhoven, Else Baroness von. <u>Baroness Elsa</u>. Edited by Paul I. Hjartason and Douglas O. Spettigue. [Ottawa]: Oberon Press, 1992.
- Freytag-Loringhoven, Else Baroness von. "Du." Ms poem, University of Maryland.
- Freytag-Loringhoven, Else Baroness von. "Haideritt." Ms poem. University of Maryland.
- Freytag-Loringhoven, Else Baroness von. "Schalk." Ms poem. University of Maryland.
- Freytag-Loringhoven, Else Baroness von. "Wolkzug." Ms poem. University of Maryland.
- Greve, Else. "Letter from Anton Kippenberg", 21. 9. 1909, <u>The Letters of Frederick Philip Grove</u>, pp. 550-552.
- Greve, Felix Paul. "Erster Sturm." Die Schaubühne 3 (1907), p.154.
- Greve, Felix Paul. Fanny Eßler: ein Roman. Stuttgart: A. Juncker, 1905.
- Greve, Felix Paul. Gedichte. Ms. poems. Stefan George Archiv, Stuttgart.
- Greve, Felix Paul. "Die Hexe." Freistatt 6 (1904), p. 519.

- Greve, Felix Paul. "Das Leben ist die bitterste Satire...". Ms poem, 7. 10. 1902. Wolfskehl correspondence. Deutsches Literaturarchiv, Marbach.
- Greve, Felix Paul. "Letter to Franz Brümmer", 6. 3. 1907, <u>The Letters of Frederick Philip Grove</u>, pp. 550-552.
- Greve, Felix Paul. "Letter to André Gide", 7. 6. 1904. <u>Bulletin des amis d'André Gide</u> no. 32 (Oct.,1976), p. 37-38.
- Greve, Felix Paul. "Letter to André Gide", 17. 10. 1904. <u>Bulletin des amis d'André Gide</u> no. 32 (Oct.,1976), p. 39-41.
- Greve, Felix Paul. "Letter to André Gide", 22. 6. 1908, <u>The Letters of Frederick Philip Grove</u>, pp. 547-548.
- Greve, Felix Paul. Letters to Karl Wolfskehl. Deutsches Literaturarchiv, Marbach.
- Greve, Felix Paul. Letter to R. von Poellnitz, 19. 11. 1902, <u>The Letters of Frederick Philip Grove</u>, pp. 547-548.
- Greve, Felix Paul. Letters to O. A. H. Schmitz. Deutsches Literaturarchiv, Marbach.
- Greve, Felix Paul. Maurermeister Ihles Haus. Berlin: K. Schnabel, 1906.
- Greve, Felix Paul. "Die Stadt am Strande." Die Schaubühne 3 (1907), p. 570.
- Greve, Felix Paul. Wanderungen. Berlin: O. v. Holten, 1902.
- Greve, Felix Paul. <u>Wanderungen</u>. [Selbstanzeige]. <u>Die Zukunft</u> 39 (1902), p.164-165.
- Grove, Frederick Philip. Frederick Philip Grove Collection. University of Manitoba Archives, Winnipeg:
  - Miscellaneous Poems. Box 18, Fd. 24
  - <u>Notebook.</u> Box 18, Fd. 10
  - Poems: In Memoriam Phyllis May Grove. Box 18, Fd. 11-14
  - Selections. Box 18, Fd. 23

Register of the Frederick Philip Grove Collection. Comp., D. Rath. Winnipeg: University of Manitoba Archives, 1979.

Grove, Frederick Philip. "Apokalypse." Ms. poem. Spettigue-Archive.

Grove, Frederick Philip. "Arctic Woods." Ts. poem. Grove-Archive.

Grove, Frederick Philip. "Dies ist der Wald...". Ms. poem. Grove-Archive.

Grove, Frederick Philip. "A Dream Vision." Ts. poem. Spettigue-Archive.

Grove, Frederick Philip. "Die Dünen fliegen auf...". Ms. poem. Grove-Archive.

Grove, Frederick Philip. "The Dying Year." Ts poem. Grove-Archive.

Grove, Frederick Philip. <u>An Edition of Selected Unpublished Essays and Lectures by Frederick Philip Grove Bearing on His Theory of Art</u>. Editor, Henry Makow. Diss. Toronto, 1982.

Grove, Frederick Philip. "Das Fieber...". Ms. poem. Spettigue-Archive.

Grove, Frederick Philip. "From the Dirge." Canadian Forum 1932.

Grove, Frederick Philip. In Search of Myself. Toronto: Macmillan, 1946.

Grove, Frederick Philip. "Indian Summer." Canadian Forum 1932.

Grove, Frederick Philip. <u>It Needs to Be Said</u>. Toronto; New York: Macmillan, 1929.

Grove, Frederick Philip. "Kopfschmerz." Ms. poem. Spettigue-Archive.

Grove, Frederick Philip. <u>The Letters of Frederick Philip Grove.</u> Edited with an introd. and notes by Desmond Pacey. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1976.

Grove, Frederick Philip. Notebook. Grove-Archive.

Grove, Frederick Philip. "The Palinode." Canadian Forum 1929.

Grove, Frederick Philip. <u>Poems: In Memoriam Phyllis May Grove</u>. Grove-Archive.

Grove, Frederick Philip."Sag, hebt sich dein Herz...". Ms. poem. Grove-Archive.

Grove, Frederick Philip. A Search for America. Toronto: Macmillan, 1927.

Grove, Frederick Philip. "Science." Canadian Forum 1929.

Grove, Frederick Philip. Selections from Poems. Grove Archive.

Spettigue, D. O. The D. O. Spettigue Collection. University of Manitoba Archives, Winnipeg:

- German Poems by F. P. Grove. Box 14, Fd. 15
- Poems by F. P. Grove. Box 11, Fd. 15

Stobie, Margaret. The Margaret Stobie Collection. University of Manitoba Archives, Winnipeg.

## Secondary sources

- Adorno, Theodor. "Rede über Lyrik und Gesellschaft."In his: <u>Noten zur Literatur</u>. Frankfurt: Suhrkamp, 1963, p.73-104.
- Blätter für die Kunst, 1892-1919. Düsseldorf: [Neudruck], 1967.
- Brümmer, Franz. <u>Lexicon der deutschen Dichter und Prosaisten</u>. 6. Aufl. 4 v. Leipzig: Reclam, 1913.
- Craig, Terence, ed. "Frederick Philip Grove's 'Poems'." <u>Canadian Poetry</u> v. 10 (1982), pp. 59-90.
- Craig, Terence, ed. "Frederick Philip Grove's 'The Dirge'." <u>Canadian Poetry</u> v. 16 (1985), pp. 55-73.
- <u>Dictionary of Women's Artists: an International Dictionary of Women Artists Born before 1900</u>. Boston: G. K. Hall, c1985.
- Divay, Gaby. "Aspekte der Verlagspolitik des Insel-Verlages, 1900-1910." Conference of the German Studies Association, Buffalo, October 1990.
- Divay, Gaby. "Felix Paul Greve as Translator: The Reception in Contemporary Journals." <u>Proceedings of the Linguistic Circle of Manitoba and North Dakota</u>, v. 29 (1989), pp. 14-15.
- Divay, Gaby. "Frederick Philip Grove's German Heritage: the Evidence in the University of Manitoba Archives." Conference of the German-Canadian Historical Association, Charlottetown, May 1992 [forthcoming in the Association's <u>Proceedings</u>].
- Divay, Gaby. "Frederick Philp Grove's German Poetry." <u>Proceedings of the Linguistic Circle of Manitoba and North Dakota</u>, v. 26 (1986), pp. 11-12.
- Divay, Gaby. "Greve/Grove's Poetry Edition in the Making." <u>Proceedings of the Linguistic Circle of Manitoba and North Dakota</u>, v. 30 (1990), pp. 12-14.
- Divay, Gaby. "Greve's 'Fanny Essler' Poems: His or Hers?" <u>Proceedings of the Linguistic Circle of Manitoba and North Dakota</u>, v. 31 (1991), pp. XX-XX.

- Divay, Gaby. "Influences of English and French Decadents in Germany: The Contribution of Felix Paul Greve as Translator". Midlands Conference on Language and Literature, Creighton University, Omaha, April 1989.
- Divay, Gaby. "The Spettigue Connection to the Grove Collection." Discovery Hour, University of Manitoba Archives, March 1990.
- Durzak, M. Der junge Stefan George. München: W. Fink, 1968.
- Durzak, M. Zwischen Symbolismus und Expressionismus: Stefan George. Stuttgart: Kohlhammer, 1974.
- Fischer, J. <u>Fin de siècle: Kommentar zu einer Epoche</u>. München: Winkler Verlag, 1978.
- George, Stefan. Stefan George, Friedrich Gundolf: Briefwechsel. Hrsg., Robert Boehringer mit Georg Peter Landmann. München: H. Küpper, 1962.
- George, Stefan. Werke: Ausgabe in zwei Bänden. München: H. Küpper, 1958.
- Gide, André. "Converstion avec un allemand." <u>Bulletin des amis d'André Gide</u> no. 32 (Oct.ober 1976), p. 23-41. (Includes two impotant letters by Greve on pp. ).
- Gide, André Gide, André Ruyters, Correspondance, 1895-1950. Édition établiée, présentée et annotée par Claude Martin et. al. 2v. Lyon: Presses universitaires de Lyon, 1990.
- Gide, André. Incidences. Paris: Gallimard, 1924.
- Gide, André. Journal. 4v. Rio de Janeiro: Americ-Edit, 1943.
- Glur, Guido. <u>Kunstlehre und Kunstanschauung des Georgekreises, und die Ästhetik Oscar Wildes</u>. Bern: P. Haupt, 1957.
- Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von. <u>Goethes Faust</u>. Edited by Calvin Thomas. Boston: D. C. Heath & Co., 1892 2v.
- Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von. <u>Goethe's Poems</u>. Edited by Charles Harris. Boston: D. C. Heath & Co., 1899.
- The Grove Symposium. Ed., J. Nause. Ottawa: University of Ottawa, 1974.

- Hardy, Thomas. Collected Poems. New York: Macmillan, 1926.
- Hardt, Ernst. Briefe an Ernst Hardt. Marbach: Deutsches Literaturarchiv, 1975.
- Healy, J.J. "Grove and the Matter of Germany: The Warkentin Letters and the Art of Liminal Disengagement." <u>Studies in Canadian Literature</u> v. 6 (1981), pp. 170-187.
- Hjartarson, Paul. "Of Greve, Grove, and Other Strangers: the Autobiography of the Baroness Elsa von Freytag-Loringhoven." In: A Stranger to My Time, pp. 269-284.
- Hjartarson, Paul. "The Self, its Discourse, and the Others: The Autobiographies of Frederick Philip Grove and Elsa von Freytag-Loringhoven." In: Reflections: Autobiography and Canadian Literature, pp. 115-129.
- Jost, Dominik. Stefan George und seine Elite. Zürich: Speer, 1949.
- Kaufmann, Walter. <u>Nietzsche: Philosopher, Psychologist, Antichrist</u>. 4th ed. Princeton: Princeton University Press,1974.
- Kaufmann, Walter. "Nietzsche." In: Encyclopedia of philosophy, S. 504-514.
- Kindermann, Heinz. <u>Das Goethebild des XX. Jahrhunderts</u>. Wien: Humboldt Verlag, 1952.
- Kluncker, Karlhans. <u>Blätter für die Kunst: Zeitschrift der Dichterschule Stefan Georges</u>. Frankfurt: V. Klostermann, 1974.
- Knönagel, Axel. <u>Nietzschean Philosophy in the Works of Frederick Philip Grove</u>. Frankfurt: P. Lang, 1990.
- Mach, Ernst. Analyse der Empfindungen. Jena: S. Fischer, 1918. Reprint, 1981.
- Makow, Henry, ed. An Edition of Selected Unpublished Essays and Lectures by Frederick Philip Grove, Bearing on His Theory of Art. Diss. Toronto, 1982.
- Mann, Thomas. <u>Die Briefe Thomas Manns: Regesten und Register</u>. Frankfurt: S. Fischer, 1977-. Bd.2. 1934-1943. 1981.

- Michael, Friedrich. "Verschollene der frühen Insel." <u>Börsenblatt des deutschen Buchhandels</u> 28 (1972), p. A80 ff.
- Nietzsche, F. Also sprach Zarathustra. In: F. Nietzsche, Werke, Bd.3, S.275-561.
- Nietzsche, F. Götzen-Dämmerung. In: F. Nietzsche, Werke, Bd.4, S.439-1032.
- Nietzsche, F. "Die Sonne sinkt". In: F. Nietzsche, Werke, Bd.4, S.1254.
- Nietzsche, F. Werke in sechs Bänden. Hrsg., K. Schlechta, München: Hanser, 1980.
- Pacey, D., and J. C. Mahanti. "Frederick Philip Grove: An International Novelist." <u>International Fiction Revue</u> 2 (1974), pp. 17-26.
- Pacey, D., ed. <u>The Letters of Frederick Philip Grove.</u> Edited with an introd. and notes by Desmond Pacey. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1976.
- Pacey, D. [Review] "F. P. G.: The European Years, by D. O. Spettigue." The Humanities Association Revue 25 (1974), pp.179-180.
- Pache, W. "Der Fall Grove Vorleben und Nachleben des Schriftstellers Felix Paul Greve." <u>Deutschkanadisches Jahrbuch</u> 5 (1979), pp.121-136.
- Pache, W. "Frederick Philip Grove's Loneliness: Comparative Perspectives." German-Canadian Studies in the 1980s: Symposium 1983, p. 185-196.
- Raschel, H. <u>Das Nietzsche-Bild im George-Kreis</u>. Berlin: De Gruyter, 1984.
- Reflections: Autobiography and Canadian Literature. Ed., K.P. Stich. Ottawa: University of Ottawa Press, 1988.
- Register of the Frederick Philip Grove Collection. Comp., D. Rath. Winnipeg: University of Manitoba Archives, 1979.
- Reichel, Klaus. <u>Vom Jugendstil zur Sachlichkeit: August Endell, 1871-1925</u>. Bochum, 1974.

- Reiss, R. "'My Baroness': Elsa von Freytag-Loringhoven." <u>Dada/Surrealism</u> 14 (1985), pp. 81-101.
- Saunders, Thomas. "A Novelist as Poet: Frederick Philip Grove." <u>Dalhousie</u> Review 43 (1963), pp. 235-241.
- Spettigue, D. F. P. G.: The European Years. [Ottawa]: Oberon Press, 1973.
- Spettigue, D. O. "Felix, Elsa, André Gide and Others: Some Unpublished Letters of F. P. Greve." <u>Canadian Literature</u> no. 134 (Autumn 1992), pp. 9-39.
- Stanley. Carleton. Letter to Catherine Grove about F. P. Grove's poetry, 29. 12. 1955. Spettigue-Archive, Box 4, Fd. 26.
- Stenberg, Peter. "Translating the Translatable: A Note on a Practical Problem with F. P. Greve's 'Wanderungen'." <u>Canadian Review of Comparative Literature</u> (1980), pp. 206-212.
- Stobie, Margaret. Frederick Philip Grove. New York: Twayne, 1973.
- A Stranger to My Time: Essays by and about Frederick Philip Grove. Ed., P. Hjartarson. Edmonton: NeWest Press, 1986.
- Williams, David. "Oscar Wilde and a Swede from Nebraska". In: <u>Canada and the Nordic Countries</u>, Lund University Press, [1988].
- Wolfskehl, Karl und Hanna. <u>Briefwechsel mit Friedrich Gundolf</u>. 2. Aufl. Amsterdam: Castrum Peregrini, 1977.
- Wolfskehl, Karl. Typed letter to Robert Böhringer, from Recco, 16. 2. 1938. Stefan George Archiv.
- Worbs, M. Nervenkunst: Literatur und Psychoanalyse im Wien der Jahrhundertwende. Frankfurt: Athenäum, 1988, c1983.

A Aar 21, 22 abandoned 97 abated 147 abbey 166, 168, 169 Abend 49 Abendduft 34 abends 42 Abenteurer 51 aber 22, 51	adopted 165 adverse 139 aeroplanes 77 afar 79, 82, 181 afflictions 67 afoot 91 after 141, 154, 164, 165, 166, 177 After the Blow 69 afternoon 128, 175
abergläubisch 19	again 66, 74, 100, 106, 108,
abgestorben 57 ablaze 169	109, 114, 120, 134, 141,
abode 100, 104, 143	146, 148, 169, 170, 171, 172, 182, 183
abortive 73	against 64, 70, 86, 126, 131,
about 64, 120, 123, 130, 139,	134, 135, 139
142, 147, 148, 154,155, 160,	Agat 50
161, 164, 1661 176	age 67, 150, 163
above 94, 114, 119, 126, 130,	ages 80, 82
137, 145, 162, 169, 171, 172, 173	aghast 82, 109, 151, 169, 176
abroad 65	agonies 109
absent-mindedly 171	agony 81a
Abschiedsglocken 14	Ahasuerus 150 ahead 97, 114, 176
abseits 9	Ahnen [die] 48, 54, 55
abundance 84	Ahnen [das] 37
abwärts 23	aim 67, 112, 162, 165
abyss 93, 115, 180	aimless 150
accents 63	aims 119
accompaniment 128	air 56, 75, 80, 103, 109, 114,
accord 148	120, 121, 125, 133, 139,
accounting 75	147, 148, 152, 153, 157, 186
ache 82, 89, 117 aching 143	airy 92, 108, 184 aisle 142
acquaintance 117	aisles 144, 145
across 86, 103, 140, 143, 154,	akin 119
155, 170, 180	Alabaster 50
act 146	alarm 108, 171
active 162	alas 96, 101, 102
acute 156	algous 65
Adel 9	alien 123
Adern 43, 53	alighted 139
Adler 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23	alike 176

alive 158 all 96, 99, 100, 105, 107, 108, 109, 110, 114, 123, 130, 136, 143, 144, 145, 149, 150, 155, 156, 158, 159, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 168, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 181, 182, 184 allbegehrt 32 allein, 16 Alles 47 allotted 120 allowed 70 alloyed 158 alloys 82 almost 58, 136, 173, 185 aloft 56, 63, 123, 168, 186 alone 88, 90, 94, 102, 119, 151, 153, 165, 170, 171, 174, 181 along 66, 77, 105, 120, 133, 142, 145, 146, 164, 174, 183 aloof 83 Alps 170 already 180 also 19, 22, 24, 51 alt 4, 22 Alte [der] 19, 21, 22 Alten [die] 21, 51 amain 139 amber 92 ambition 165 Ambrosial 171 amid 114, 172 among 120, 135, 143, 144, 171 ancestors 65 anchored 108 ancient 70, 81a, 87, 90, 91, 93, 101, 126, 142, 158, 166 ancients [the] 106, 150	anew 63, 109, 160, 161, 167, 182 angeheftet 2 Angel [die] 9 angel 82 Anger [der] 30 anger 183 anglice 81 angry 80 Angst 21, 23, 57 anguish 64, 71, 74, 101, 147, 153, 172 anguished 124 anon 139, 144 another 96, 127, 132, 171, 173, 176 answer 101, 103, 171 answerless 72 Antike 26 ant-like 88 ants 148 Antwort 16, 25, 37 anvil 68 anxieties 157 anxious 67, 79, 154 anyhow 115 anyone 77, 150 apace 139 ape 161 Apokalypse 50 apostle 113 appetite 65 apprehension 169 apprentice 164 approached 153 aprons 169 arch 151 arctic 116 Arctic Woods 58, 185 ardour 166 Arg [das] 20 Arm [der] 8, 19
ancients [the] 106, 150	Arm [der] 8, 19 arm 119, 153, 171, 184

Arme 32, 37	atom 75
armed 141	atremble 184
armies 145	Atropos 64
arms 84, 176	attached 76
Arnold Böcklin 25	aufgebahrt 17
around 153, 154, 184	aufrecht 5
array 78	aufwärts 4, 23
arrears 75	Auge 5, 7, 28, 30, 41, 43, 44,
arrivals 177	57
arrow 76	Augen 20, 33, 37, 50, 51
Art [die] 20	Aus hohen Bergen 15
art 164, 169	auserwählt 2
artful 80	austere 174
arts 161	autumn 136
Asche 57	autumnal 131
ashamed 168	avatar 119, 160
ashes 141, 143	aware 95, 145
ashore 70, 100	away 56, 92, 94, 109, 118,
askance 164	123, 126, 132, 142, 148,
Asia 115	168, 176
aside 77, 78, 80, 109, 159,	awe 79, 165, 170
173	awed 154
aspens 180	awhile 70, 80, 95, 123, 147,
aspiration 75	150, 156, 157
aspirations 165	awhir 119
assembled 144	awing 73
assistant 164	Azurwellen 9
astir 119, 169	
astral-browed 66	В
astray 126	babblings 77
at best 103, 108, 120	Bach 15, 17, 39
at home 167	Bäche 50
at last 86, 100, 119, 127, 140,	back 142, 147, 166
142, 154, 155, 166, 171, 175	Backsteinmauern 49
at least 64, 65	backward 136
at once 155, 162	baffled 103
At Sea (Nova Scotia, 1909)	Bahn 16, 51
123	balanced 111
at times 165	Balkone 5
Athena Lemnia 27	Ball [der] 40
Äther 19	ball 75, 79, 94
atmend 57	balm 64, 97, 172
atolls 108	Balsam 33

Bambus 40 Bambuswedel 40 band 166 bands 144, 161 bang 6, 17, 20, 22, 30, 38 bank 94 Bann 28, 36, 37 Banner 48, 55 bar 159 bare 97, 130, 133, 170 bared 58, 140, 185 barely 139 bark 58 barque 123, 124 barren 82, 97, 144, 154, 158, 161, 162, 166	Bedauern 13 bedded 105 bedeckt 41, 52 bedrückend 50 beds 104 Beete 18 Beethoven 25 beetling 183 Beflüglerin 53 before 70, 72, 80, 98, 100, 105, 107, 130, 140, 152, 160, 166, 171 beggar 68 beggared 110 beginning 134 behaglich 28
bars 115	behest 107
Bart 22	behind 65, 73, 83, 128, 139,
bartering 68	142, 143, 145, 141, 147,
base 147	163, 171, 176
basis 145	Behuf 19
bass 175	being [the] 83, 117, 139, 162
battle call 63	belated 128, 175
battle-grey 56, 186	belief 72, 96, 149
battlements 164	bell 165
Bau 43	Beller [der] 49
bauchig 48, 54, 55	bellows 146
Bauern 20, 21, 22	bells 172
Bäume 11, 34	below 106, 134, 143, 166,
bays 100	168, 171
beach 123, 181	beneath 69, 94, 97, 127, 173
beacon 114	benevolent 67
beaded 153	benign 139
beads 130	bent 69, 75, 94, 99, 100, 134
beam 170	berauschend 35
bear 161	Berg 4, 9, 17, 20, 25, 38
bearing [the] 70	Berge 14, 15, 16
beast 82, 135, 162, 173	berufen 2
beauty 83, 86, 106, 136, 137,	beruhigt 10
169	Beschwerde 21
beautyful 105, 106	beside 169
bebend 22, 50	bespread 58, 185
bed 135, 152, 166, 172, 182	best 81a,140, 159

best [the] 67, 82,107, 119 Blattgeflüster 57 Besuch 24 blau 40, 42, 45, 47, 50 betörend 50 Blau [das] 43, 51 better 107 blaugepanzert 42 between 83, 86, 159, 163, 180 bläulich 40 betwixt 144 blazing 143, 146, 169 Beutezug 44 bleak 156 beweglich 40 blear-eyed 143 Bewegung 28 bleeding 87 bewildered 70, 78 bleich 7, 13, 33, 36, 42, 43, 51 bewildering 155 blendend 29 bewilderment 155, 161 blessed 120, 141, 166 bewusst 43 blessing 137 beyond 68, 75, 86, 98, 103, Blick 8, 10, 11, 16, 17, 25, 28, 123, 143, 152, 161, 169, 29, 33, 37, 38, 39, 50, 51, 52 173, 176 Blicke 24, 29, 33 biers 134 blighting 86 bifurcate 148 blind [German] 45 Bild 25, 30, 50 blind 64, 70, 96, 115, 118, Bildnis 42, 50 143, 145, 146, 154, 162 Binde 20 blinded 91, 170 bindend 14 blinding 163 binding 72 bliss 79, 159, 168 Binsenrohre 52 Blitz 17, 20 bird 86, 125, 135 Blitze 50 bird-like 77 block 170 birds 81, 130, 139, 141, 157, blocks 169 163 blöd 44, 52 birth 64, 82, 83, 100, 110, blond 37 120, 136, 155, 162, 172 blood 165, 168 bisweilen 59 bloodless 173 bitter 64, 38, 94, 164 bloom 104, 105 black 56, 110, 127, 133, 186 blossoms 84, 175 blackness 135 blotted 126 blank [German] 4, 39, 42 blotting 145 blank 155 blow 87, 88 blasphemies 64, 144 blown 108, 146, 148 blasphemous 144 blows 135 blass 13, 34, 42, 43 blue 99, 148, 161 Blässe 43 blue-bells 172 blasts 131 blühend 24, 35 Blatt 40, 45 Blume 38, 50, 51, 52 Blätter 11, 40, 42, 52 Blumen 37, 40, 42

blur 169 brains 162 blurred 177 brake 87 blush 77 branched 134 Blut 19, 43, 45, 51, 53 Brand 45 blutend 18 Branden [das] 7 Blütenduft 32 brandig 50 Blütenwelten 35 brass 58 blutigrot 52 braun 41, 48, 52, 54, 55 blutrot 53 brausend 24 boards 93 bread 84, 164 Böcklin 24, 25 breadth 67, 124 Boden 21, 24, 48, 54, 55 breast 65, 135 body 65, 72, 83, 84, 137, 143, breath 68, 73, 76, 81, 86, 109, 156, 160, 169 117, 120, 121, 126, 137, bog 148 147, 148, 152, 162, 171, 172 Bogen 42 breathing 130 bogenhaft 44 breathless 184 bold 56, 71, 82, 144, 168 breeze 175, 181 boldly 101, 140, 154, 168 breezes 65, 95 bond 106, 160 breit 2, 29, 43, 45 bones 115, 135 brethren 141, 176 books 94, 176 bride 180 boon 69, 128 bridge 96 bore 100 brief 79, 100, 110, 149, 157, bored 142 159, 162 born 70, 72 bright 105, 110, 150, 157, borstling 175 168, 169 bosom 140 brightly 110 bosoms 82 Brille 44 both 131, 139, 178 brine 183 bottom 78, 112 brink 103 bottoms 87 bristling 134, 147 bough 134 brittle 141 boughs 133 broad 114 bound 72, 79, 97 broadly 171 bounded 76 broken 115, 116, 141, 142, boundless 108, 184 178 bow 93 brooding 73 bowed 132 brook 120, 162 bower 92 brother 146 boys 64 brother-beings 65 braced 145 brow 71, 93, 99, 119, 167, brain 166 169, 171, 174, 176

brown 56, 132, 134, 186 camelopard 161 Bruch 19, 22, 30 camp-fire 114 Brücke 11 camped 145 Brücken 4 canvas 108, 173 Brüder 32 cap 150 Brunnen 12 capped 183 brush 77, 142 captive 146 brushwood 147 captives 145 Brust 2, 38, 45 car 155 brute 64 care 78, 95, 140, 145, 157 bubbling 168 carefully 79 Buch 24 caressed 95, 175 budding 96 carpet 56, 186 buds 133 carven 90 bugle 56, 186 <u>Cäsarische</u> Zeit 3 Bühne 38 case 168 building 165 casement 166 buildings 156 Cassiopeia 147 built 145, 165 cast 114, 129, 140, 161 bulging 56 casually 156 bunt 8, 44, 48, 54, 55, 57 cathedral 165 buntgeflickt 38 Cathleen 119 burden 70, 160, 163 caught 109 burgher 167 cause 161 burial 110 cave 65, 183 buried 73, 106 caves 135 burning 93, 148 cedar trees 104 Burschen 21 celestial 143, 165 burst 63 celestial-eyed 66 Büsche 24 celibates 160 bush 90 cells 170 business 170 censure 66 busy 169 central 79, 156 by and by 154 centre 72, 125 byways 82 chaff 168 chain 155  $\mathbf{C}$ chains 162 cadence 119 chair 103, 153, 176 cage 163 chalky 77 call 63, 96, 146 challenge 81a callous 97 challenged 65 calm 172 chamber 107 calmly 132 chambers 89

chance 164	clear axiad 120
Spider Chance 64	clear-eyed 132
change 156, 162, 163	clearly 102, 121, 152
changes 115	cleft 65, 160
chaos 66, 93, 163	cliff 123, 145
chaotic 87	cliffs 147, 161
charity 67	cliffy 56, 186
•	cloak 125, 132
charm 108, 119	cloaked 177
check 139	cloaking 66, 159
cheer 131	close 115, 123, 135, 171
cheering 141, 151	close-wrapped 123
cherished 165	closed 83, 145
chest 135	closely 141
child 86, 89, 90, 93, 95, 99,	cloth 77
100, 103, 104, 105, 108,	cloud 63, 120, 125, 132, 147
114, 116, 120, 135, 168,	cloud-trailing 157
172, 173	clouds 92, 110, 120, 124, 125,
child-like 67	126, 143, 180
children 97	clowns 135
chill 88	coast 145, 147
chilling 126	coasts 108
chin 83	coat 94, 173
chisel 173	cockle-shells 154
choice 141, 159, 168	codified 156
chores 77	coffin 106, 116, 178
church 162, 165, 166	cold 80, 97, 106, 130, 148,
cinder-grey 69	157, 174
circled 136	Cologne 164, 165
circles 119	colour 118, 130, 175
circling 137	colt 86
circumambient 114	columbine 130
cities 164	comfort 98, 101, 110, 118,
city 108, 158	153
claim 67	coming 88, 123, 157
claims 165	commandment 160
clamour 80, 91, 147	commandments 98
clamouring 142	commemorating 90, 111
clans 155	comment 71
clasping 73	commingled 135
claw 161	common 81a, 98, 100, 171,
clay 83, 114, 160	173
clayey 141	
• •	commonwealth 162
clear 103, 136, 155, 170, 171	communities 160

company 90, 151 corpses 73 compare [the] 86 corresponds 66 compassion 115, 171 cosmically 130 compiled 79, 156 cosmogonies 67 complete 159 cost 111 · complex 161 cot 172 composedly 117 counterpart 174 composure 101, 119 counterpoised 162 concealed 78 countless 146 conceived 143 countries 94, 166 conception 112 country 108 concepts 67 country side 164 courage 73, 98, 146 condemned 159 condensed 152 course 113, 123, 182 confounding 135 course of time 166 confused 177 courser 56, 186 confusedly 93 cove 108 conquerrors 162 cowed 70, 154 conscious 65, 72, 83, 117 cowl 166 consciously 81a crackling 147 consciousness 109 cradle 82 considered 168 cradles 134 consolation 79, 156 crag 79, 156 consoled 143 cranes 144 constrained 141 crashing 135 consumed 165 created 130 contact 103 creation 87, 159 contemplation 160 creative 165 contempt 163 creature 67 contented 88 creed 96, 98 content 164 creeds 67 contents 140 creep [the] 127 continent 75, 150, 151, 155 crescent 126, 145 continents 154 crespuscular 87 converse 103, 115 crest 126, 181 crew 144, 155, 171 convulsive 87 cool 136, 181 cries 135, 147 cooling 79 crimson 166 core 79, 84, 87, 140, 147, 171, crisis 162 174 crocus 104 corner 170 croft 70 cornered 144 cross 147, 158 corpse 142, 144 crosses 90

croud 80 darauf 16 crowd 56, 77, 160, 172, 186 darin 49 crowding 142, 176 dark 58, 100, 107, 119, 127, crowds 159 130 crown 120 dark [the] 93, 123, 153 crowning 128 dark-blue 180 crude 154 dark-green 136 crumbs 110 dark-grey 125 crushed 67 darkened 161 crust 79 darkly 103, 147 cry 80, 82, 144, 157, 173 darkness 87, 130, 135 crypt 165 darüberhinaus 40 cryptic 128 Dasein [das] 25, 35, 49 crystal 111 Dauer 16 crystalline 134 daughter 106, 183 cunning [the] 70, 145 <u>Dawn</u>130 cunningly 154, 162 dawn 63, 86, 95, 123, 164 curly 58 dawn-eyed 92 current 148 dawning 171 currents 125 day 68, 77, 81a, 87, 92, 94, curtain 170 95, 97, 102, 106, 110, 114, curve 111 116, 118, 123, 126, 127, curving 83, 183 128, 132, 134, 142, 144, cycles 93 145, 146, 157, 164, 167, Cypressen 24 169, 173 days 69, 72, 74, 79, 103, 110, D 111, 119, 131, 132, 141, Dach 13, 49 167, 169 Dächer 45, 49 dazed 148 daily 106, 136, 142 dead 58, 67, 90, 93, 98, 99, dale 155 114, 115, 118, 135, 152, dales 144 154, 156, 172, 181 damals 22 dead [the] 63, 84 Dämmern [das]17 deadened 75 Dämmerstunden 25 dear 98, 103, 104 dämmrig 29 dearth 84 Dämon 9, 16 death 64, 76, 80, 81a, 82, 83, 84, 86, 91, 93, 96, 103, 109, dance 64 dance music 93 112, 117, 119, 120, 121, dangling 64 126, 132, 136, 143, 147, Dank 20 155, 159, 160, 162, 172 dankbar 16 tyrant Death 68 dared 98 death-enamoured 119

death-engendered 119 device 74 Death of P.Mcl., 1924 84 devised 162 decent 141, 158 dew 130 deed 67, 113 dewdrops 184 deeds 182 dicings 117 deep 56, 63, 65, 80, 84, 99, die 167 109, 130, 146, 154, 156, Dieb 39 162, 171, 183, 186 Dienerin 44 deeply 67, 72, 127, 132, 142 Dienst 27 deer 161 dienstbar 16 defiles 144 different 163 define 65 dignity 66, 79, 117 defying 139 dim 137, 140, 150, 151, 174 deified 107 dim-lighted 166 deity 166 dimly 73, 96, 103, 165, 177 dejection 127, 176 dimmed 133 delight 66 din 78 dell 90, 100, 144 Dinge 41, 43, 53, 59 deluded 158 dint 162 delvings 154 dipping 126 denial 174 dire 99, 131 denied 104 The Dirge 85 Denken 43 dirges 115 dense 159, 184 disappointment 116, 178 dented 108, 127 disappointments 98 denying 144 disarming 86 departed 83 disarray 63 depth 87 discordant 175 derisive 142 disguise 80, 158, 177 desert 114 dismal 56, 186 deserted 142 dispersed 114 deserts 160 display 78 designed 109, 165 disquiet 95, 135 desire 75, 119, 124, 157, 164 distance 108, 139 desired 86 distant 75, 77, 93 desires 80, 165 distended 127 desk 106 distractions 83 desolation 98 distraught 119 despair 74, 97, 157 distress 67, 96 destitute 113 ditches 58 destructive 135 divine 65, 84 detail 169 divined 165 details 71, 165 diviner 161

dizzy 164 Drei Sonette [F. Essler] 43 doch 17, 19, 24, 27, 45, 50 dreigezweigt 43 dogs 147 drift 120 domain 155 driven 123, 139, 145, 148 domes 126 driving 130 dominance 154 drooping 163 done 98, 105 drop 129 Donner 17, 20, 50 drops 111 donnernd 52 dross 110 doomed 80, 169 drought 165 door 107, 152, 166, 170, 171 drowsy 129 doors 175 drüben 24, 32 Dorf 18, 19, 20, 22, 23, 39 Druck 7 dot 110 drum 123 dots 150 drunk 144 double 74, 144, 146 dry 101 doubly 116, 178 due 95, 144 doubt 65, 72, 77, 140, 141, Duft 35, 40 143, 146, 154, 165, 167 Düfte 42 doubters 141, 142, 144 duftig 24 doubtful 142, 184 Dulder 24 doubts 168 dull 77, 89, 110, 139, 148, down 56, 80, 84, 93, 94, 108, 176 109, 119, 120, 125, 134, dully 89, 166 135, 136, 137, 141, 150, dumbly 89 152, 153, 157, 165, 172 Dummheit 44 down-sucking 120 dunce 162 downward 148 dune 97, 128 Drang 25 Dünen 45, 48, 54, 55 drängend 18 dunes 186 draperies 184 The Dunes 128 draughtmanship 164 dunkel 4, 17, 24, 25, 28, 33, drawn 108, 170 35, 36, 39, 43, 46 dread 63, 109, 135 Dunkel [das] 11, 13, 50, 51 dream 66, 106, 109, 114, 116, Dunkelheiten 42 120, 124, 152, 153, 178, dunkelrot 45 181, 182 dünn 43 A Dream Vision 152 durchbohrt 51 dreamland 130 dürr 19, 40 dreamless 95 dusk 77, 78, 114, 120, 129, dreams 103, 109, 140, 148 143, 146, 153, 164 dreamt-of 150 dusky 166 dreary 64, 69 dust 69, 76, 115, 136, 173

dust-engritted 169 Eichen 24, 25 düsterrot 45 eifrig 27 dusty 176 eigen 12, 53 dwellers 111 Eine [die] 33 dying 56, 92 Einfachheit 45 The Dying Year 56, 186 eingeengt18 einsam 19, 22, 24, 50  $\mathbf{E}$ einst 10, 50, 51 eager 142, 159 eintönig 53 eagerly 86 Eintritt 13, 22 eagerness 66, 115 einzig 5, 7, 30, 49 eagle 75 Eis 39 The Eagles 139 Eis- und Felsengrab 16 ear 58, 144, 185 Eisen 51 early 95 Eisenhammer 21 ears 160 Eisenstäbe 6 earth 75, 77, 78, 79, 81a, 82, Eisenstangen 52 83, 84, 88, 93, 99, 100, 112, Eisesglanz 39 114, 121, 131, 134, 149, eisig 51 150, 152, 153 eitel 3, 9, 20 earthly 83, 105, 111 Ekel 19 earthquake 87 element 123 east 146, 154, 161 elements 114 eastern 142 eloquence 168 easy 96 embattled 125 Embattled skies (1924) 125 eaves 131 ebbing 143 embedded 120, 148 eben 15, 38 embers 131, 144 Ebene 10, 15, 16, 17 emblem 105, 108, 141 Echo 25, 45, 126 emerald 110 Ecken 24 empor 16, 22, 35 eclipse 147 emporgeschwungen 17 ecstasies 166 empty 89, 103 ecstasy 143 encrusted 96 ecstatic 147 end 73, 93, 100, 127, 134, Eden 140 143, 150, 160, 176 edge 92, 120, 123 endeavour 92 effort 80, 156, 159 endeavours 154, 169 efforts 73 ending 79, 159, 169 eft 65 endless 69 Egypt 79 endlich 18 ehern 3 endowed 66, 154 Ehren 49 ends 65, 154, 163

endued 143	ergriffen 27
enduring 126	erhebend 51
enemies 154, 162	erhoben 32
enemy 145	Erinnerung 7, 50
Energie 44	Erinnerungen 59
enfolding 73, 166	erlesen 51
eng 18, 22	ernst 8, 34
engraved 118	Ernte 12
engulfing 126	erratic 93
enhancing 127	Erregung 28
enslaved 161	erschreckt 21
entangled 73	erschüttert 33, 50
entblösst 57	Erschütterung 25, 50
entglommen 7	erstarrt 57
enthroned 96, 120	erst 17
entire 111, 148	Erster Sturm 48, 54
entranced 79	erstorben 49
entrapped 148, 183	Erstorbene [das] 12
enträtselt 25	Erwachen [das]11
entrollt 10	erwachend 5, 17
entschlafen 25	Erwartung 20
entschlossen 32	Eskimo 116
Entschwundene [das] 10	espied 102, 140
Entsetzen [das] 22	essence 65, 98, 119, 162
entzündet 13	eternal 95
enwrapped 183, 184	eternity 154, 182
eons 65, 82	Eule 50
epheugrün 14	eulogies 145
Epheuranken 24	evanescent 73, 169
epitome 150	even 83, 90, 100, 102, 115,
equipoised 76	147, 165, 166, 173
Erbarmung 51	evenfall 72, 82, 86, 92, 103,
Erde 4, 5, 6, 9, 12, 23, 32, 38,	114, 121, 140, 148, 153,
40, 45, 46, 47	155, 156, 157, 170, 180, 182
Erdenball 35	ever 72, 82, 86, 103, 108,
Erdensöhne 12	114, 121, 140, 148, 155,
Erdrand 40	156, 157, 158, 162, 170,
ere 73, 90, 155, 164, 168,	180, 182
173, 177	everlasting 93, 114
erect 66	every 67, 86, 113, 117, 119,
erflimmernd 40	135, 155, 172, 173
Erfüllung 17	everything 99
ergebene 10	everywhere 86, 160, 169

evil 91, 98, 166 fair 56, 80, 114, 140, 157, ewig 3, 12, 27, 32, 33, 35, 51 167, 168, 186 Ewige [das] 32 fairy tales 79, 156 exact 65, 162 faith 72, 113, 116, 140, 143, exalted 66, 165 144, 146, 152, 178 exaltedly 146 faithful 144, 147, 148 exceeding 145 faithfuls 141 excellence 83 falb 54 except 146, 150 Fall [der]17 exemplary 158 <u>Fall</u> 131 exhaled 152 Fall 120, 132 expectancy 184 fall [the] 79, 143, 156 expectant 70 fallacy 70 experiment 80, 159 false 79 exploded 115 falsehood 159 explored 75 Falter 40 Expression 73 fame 111, 165, 166, 167, 168 extinct 115, 149 fanatics 144, 145 exultant 76 Fanfarenritt 48, 54, 55 exultantly 161 Fang 20 exulting 143 Fantasie 44 eye 58, 80, 93, 96, 101, 110, far 65, 79, 87, 125, 140, 159, 111, 119, 125, 173, 174, 161, 163, 164, 168, 183 181, 183, 185 far-reaching 155 eyes 58, 65, 80, 83, 84, 89, 96, farbenfroh 25 101, 113, 114, 123, 130, Farbenhymnen 149, 165, 167, 168, 169, farbig 50 170, 171, 174, 185 fashion 115 Fässer 49  $\mathbf{F}$ fast 77, 81a, 131, 155, 180 fabled 108 fastened 81, 103, 147 face 86, 132, 160, 165, 168, fate 73, 98, 162, 174, 176 171, 173, 176 fates 139 faces 134 father 167, 173 fact 65, 78, 162 faul 57 facts 65, 163 fault 134 fahl 17 Faust 43, 51 Fahnen 2, 48, 54, 55 fawn 86, 95 Fahrt 17 fear 58, 90, 135, 140, 173, Fahrten 26 183, 186 fain 73, 105, 113, 147 fearful 103, 116, 142, 144, faint 169 178 fearing 97

fears 80, 143, 157, 168 few 79, 103, 144, 151, 154, feast 173 158, 160, 168 features 84, 101, 112 fiat 80, 140 Federkragen 19 fibre 131 feeble 176 fickly 97 feeling 65, 81a Fieber 17, 53 feet 76, 109, 120, 157, 176 field 95, 125, 144, 150, 165 fein 42, 44 fields 114, 157 Feind 13 fierce 89, 139, 148, 165 Feld 18, 22, 25, 30 fiery 79, 148, 156 Felder 38 fight 156, 162 fell 144 figures 69 Fels 25, 38 filed 79, 110, 156 Felsen 15, 17, 33, 50 filled 79, 165 Felsengrab 16 final 65, 69, 140 Felsenhorst 23 fine 158, 175 Felsenwand 15 fine-drawn 136 Felsschlucht 15 Finger 4, 43 felt 74 finger-tips 84 fence 105 fingers 111, 174 Fenster 39, 45, 49 finster 16 Ferge 14, 48, 54, 55 Finsternis 8, 16 fern 6, 10, 37, 40 fire 63, 77, 141, 143, 147, Ferne 7, 33 148, 165, 167 Fesseln 51 fired 80 fest 15, 17, 18, 20 fires 146 Fest 2 firing squad 123 Feste 14 firm 115, 119 festgefügt 43 firmament 75, 143, 161 Festgewand 46 first 103 festgewurzelt 38 First Frost 133 festive 80 First Snow 134 festoons 133 fish-like 77 Festtag 22 fishes 130 Fetisch 9 fit 111 Fetzen 48, 54, 55 fitly 93 feucht 13, 24, 32 fitting 63 Feuchte 57 fixed 104 Feuer 2, 50 flach 44, 45, 46 Feuersbrünste 20 flachgerollt 40 fevered 126 flags 56, 186 fever-hot 172 flakes 130 feverish 145, 166 flame 169

flames 143, 147, 148, 167	flung 183
flaming 77	Flur 12, 14, 18, 21, 23, 30, 45
Flamme 28	Fluren 13
Flammen 8	Flurenmal 21
flammend 32	Fluss 50
Flammenkranz 37	Flüsse 43
Flammenkrone 37	Fluten [das] 28
Flammenmeer 13	foam 183
Flammenschrift 3	foe 155
Flammenstrom 37	foes 154, 155
flattened 175	fog 103
flattering 175	Föhn 20
Flattern [das] 48, 54, 55	fold 173
flavour 74	folk 91
flaw 134, 165	fond 70
Flechten [die] 37	fool 72
Fleckchen 46	fools 100
Flecken 50	foot 58, 184
fleeting 107	force 98, 123
Fleischesstücke 20	forced 86
flesh 77, 79, 115, 148, 162	Forderung 29
flies 64	forehead 184
flight 58, 76, 78, 139, 140,	forelock 164
156	forest 95, 110, 142, 144, 145,
flippancies 64	148, 150
floating 133, 154	forever 105, 107, 108, 136,
flocks 133	172
floe 116	forgetting [the] 118, 139
flood 155	forgotten 84, 101, 114, 115
flooding 146	form 83, 105
floods 129	forms 161, 164
flower 137	forsaken 116, 178
flowered 76, 90	forschend 25
flowers 96, 104, 105	forsooth 134
Fluch 12, 20	Forst 23
Flucht 35	forth 161
flue 148	forth-jutting 92
Flug 18, 57	fortitude 119
Flügel 11, 13, 18, 19, 35, 36,	forward 139, 142, 146171,
57	176, 184
Flügelschlagen [das] 34	forward-slanted 171
Flügelschwünge 19, 23	fossil 74, 135
fluid 132	foul 148

foundations 145 frozen 58, 134, 161, 174 fount 132 Früchte 41 fountain 111 früh 6, 7, 33 Frage 2 Frühlingsdüfte 30 Fragen [die] 25 frühlingsfroh 14 fragment 177 Frühlingsrausch 34 fragments 124, 154 fruit 106, 114, 166 frail 66 fruitage 150 frame-work 126 fruits 154, 157 France 164 fuel 165 Frankfort 164 Führer 15 frantic 78, 148, 160 full 132, 143, 149, 165, 170, Frau 43 182 Frauen 28 full-born 73 fray 68, 126 funeral 142, 147 frech 3, 20, 21, 43 furled 97, 108 free 81a, 83, 140, 164 Fürst 4 freed 83 furtive 130, 154 Freistatt 39, 42, 44, 47 fury 146 fremd 7, 24, 33, 36, 42, 45, Fuss 22, 47 50, 51 Füsse 3, 10, 14, 16, 27 fresh 77, 109 futility 156 Freuden 50 future 70, 89, 100, 111, 129, freudig 7, 27 167, 168, 169, 177 Freundin 53 freundlich 15 G Friedrich Nietzsche 25 Gaben 32 friend 81 gain 84, 111 friends 154 gale 123 Friesen 46 gall 99 frightened 56, 186 gallant 92 Frillen 3 gallwry 65 fringes 125 games 167 frisch 18, 23, 47, 52 Gang 19 froh 10, 14, 38 gangbar 15 frohlockend 19 Gänge 43 Frohnen [das] 3 ganz 7,18, 22, 24, 28, 39 frolic 90, 95 gänzlich 46 From The Dirge 178 gaping 63 fromm 27, 29 gaps 97 Froschbrut 40 garden 104, 140 frost 133 Gardinen 22 froth 77 gargoyles 164

Geister 16, 40 Gesindel 20 Gespenst 4	garments 69, 157, 184 Garten 24, 42 gasping 68, 113 Gassen 11, 22 Gäste 24 gate 152, 158, 168, 177 gates 113 gay 107, 168 gebannt 5, 39, 45 Geben [das] 25 Geberde 5, 21, 22 Gebirge 24, 25 geboren 22 geborgen 49 geborsten 26, 51 Gebot 48, 54, 55 gebrochen 18, 19, 21 gebührend 51 Gedanke 49 Gedanken 17, 26, 52 Gedichte [F. Essler] 40, 45 Gedichte [F.P. Greve] 32 Gedränge 5, 51 Gefängnis 6 Gefängnishaft 21 Gefäss 14 Gefieder 38 gefiedert 47 Gefilde 25, 30 Gefüge [das] 44 gefunden 10 geheilt 21 geheim 34 geheimnistrunken 8 geheimnistrunken 8 geheimnisvolle [das] 16 gehoben 22 gehört 59 Geist 5, 6, 10, 16, 22, 39, 53	geisterhaft 34 Geisterreich 15 Geistertanz 39 Geistervolk 15 gekrönt 14 gelassen 3, 12, 15, 18, 27 Gelände 7 gelb 14, 40, 43, 48, 54, 55 geliebt 45 Gelübde 27 Gemach 21 gemessen 22 Gemarke 23 Gemunkel 11 genau 43 geneigt 43 generation 160 generations 165 Genick 21 gently 181 genug 24 geologic 82 George, [Stefan] 24 Gepräng 3 Geräusch 52 German 164 Gerümpel 49 gescheucht 48, 54 Geschichten 40 geschlagen 40 Geschlecht 1, 12 Geschmeide 40 geschmiedet 51 geschossen 38 Geschrei 15, 16 Geschwader 48, 54, 55 geschwungen 44 gesehen 59 gesenkt 48, 54 Gesicht 17 Gesichte [die] 29
goistoroidin 42 Gespenst 4		

Gaspanstar 12	1 77 06 10-
Gespenster 13	glass 75, 96, 137
gespielt 44	glatt 10, 40, 42, 43, 45
Gestern [das] 46	Glaube 3
Gesträuch 40	gleam 103, 114
gesture 116	gleamed 86
gestures 142	gleaming 150
getan 59	glee 88, 144
Getier 41	gleich 21, 24, 26, 34, 45, 53
gewahr 21	gleichförmig 50
gewaltig 51	gleichmässig 21
gewitterdüster 17	gleissend 35, 40
gewölbt 43	gliding 133
Gewölk 44	glieder 36
gewunden 16	glimpse 154
Gewühl 18	glistening 170
geyser 147	glittering 65
ghastly 148	Glocken 22
ghost 147	gloom 73, 77, 89, 127, 166,
ghostly 143, 148	173
ghosts 108, 123	glorious 79, 124, 167
giant 58, 65, 135, 145, 163,	glory 72, 92, 96, 163
165, 166, 170, 171	glow 72, 92, 96, 163
Gier 21	glow-worms 120
gierig 35	•
Giessbach 53	glowing 70, 131, 142, 166 Glück 3, 9, 10, 45
Gift 35	glued 149
gift 70, 71, 92, 95, 118, 120,	Glühen [das] 42
159	Glut 3, 21, 45
gifts 106, 172	Gluten 11, 13, 28, 42, 50
Giftschaum 57	Gluthauch 53
Ginsterplane 14	gnarled 91
gist 152	goal 75, 100, 136, 139, 140,
giver 172	150
glad 70, 162	God 63, 66, 80, 81a, 106, 113,
glade 120, 134, 184	132, 140, 144, 157, 159,
glades 58, 136, 142	162, 166, 169, 171, 172,
gladness 95, 157	174, 182
glamour 118	god-like 67
glance 150	goddesses 161
Glanz 5, 22, 24, 28	godly 143
glänzendgrün 41	The Gods 64
glanzlos 51	
glaring 77	gods 64, 84, 161, 162, 163
graning //	going 139 [their]

gold 40, 56, 84, 132, 158, 167, 186 Goldäpfel 26 golden 25 goldgestäubt 40 Goldgewebe 41 goldschwer 41 golf 32	grave-hill 152 graves 97, 135 great 63, 68, 77, 79, 80, 99, 103, 113, 115, 126, 132, 140, 144, 148, 150, 156, 159, 160, 161, 162, 164, 165, 166, 168, 170, 171, 172 greatly 143, 155
gone 115, 135	greatness 67, 95
gone by 103, 168, 169	green 58, 92, 99, 104, 132,
good 172	165, 176
good [the] 70, 142	Greis 3, 19, 20, 21, 22
goodness 86	grell 49
gorgeous 104	grey 69, 98, 127, 132, 150,
gospel 160	160, 167, 173, 176, 181
gospels 77	grey-bearded 140
gossamers 133	greybeard 115
gothic 164, 165	grief 78, 96, 98, 100, 116,
Gott 2, 15, 26, 44	118, 157, 178
Gott-Natur 25	grim 98, 115, 147, 155, 173,
Götter 10, 51	175
Göttergreis 15	grimly 159
Gottheit 12	groan 148, 173
gown 69, 164, 165	groans 80, 159
Grab 48, 54, 55, 57	groove 81a
Gräben 57	grooved 132
grace 80, 86, 154, 171, 186	groping 83, 96, 183
grain 106, 157, 167	gross [Engl.] 135
grains 124	gross 8, 10, 12, 18, 20, 27, 35,
Gras 46	40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 49, 53
grasp 82, 161, 182	grossblättrig 41
grass 58, 94, 130, 137, 175,	Grösse 12
184	ground 72, 97, 108, 134, 147,
gratitude 111	158
grau 4, 25, 46, 50, 57	ground. 147
Grau [das] 50	group 142
graugepanzert 48, 55	grove 104, 108
Grauen [das] 4 Graus 20	Grove, Catherine (To C.G.) 87,
	101, 119
grave 56 05 00 104 109	Grove, Frederick Philip 60
grave 56, 95, 99, 104, 108,	Grove, Phyllis May 61
113, 116, 123, 151, 152, 150, 160, 178	growth 106
159, 160, 178	growths 65

Grübler 3 Gruft 40 grün 6, 8, 11, 37, 42, 46, 48, 49, 55 Grund 13, 16, 18, 40, 42 Grundzug 25 Grüsse 22 Grüsse 16, 27 guest 91, 108, 150 guide 102, 144 guild 164 guile 86 guilt 86, 91, 98 gulf 96 gulfs 100 gull 181 gullied 110 Gummibaum 42	hammer-blows 68, 170 hand 97, 98, 105, 111, 141, 152, 166, 180, 184 Hand 6, 8, 19, 20, 21, 22, 26, 33, 38, 43, 44, 45, 53 Hände 7, 30, 32, 37, 43 hands 83, 140, 144 happiness 141, 169 happy 98, 105 hard 98, 158, 177 hardly 102, 167, 171 harmonies 175 harmony 172 harness 148, 154 harrend, 19 hart 43 harvest came 131 Hass 48, 54
Gummifeigenbaum 41	Hassen [das] 12
gurgling 103	haste 148
Gut [das] 32	hastig 22
gutwillig 20	hate 91, 125, 158
	Hauch 11, 30
Н	Hauf 22
Haar 19, 22, 41	haunt 120
haare 37	haunts 104, 108, 144
Hader 48, 54, 55	Haupt 15, 18, 27, 50, 52, 57
Hades 113	Haus 19, 20, 22, 32, 38, 39, 49
Hafen 50	Häuser 49
Hain 6	Haut 43
hair 103, 133, 167, 176	haven 87
halb 18, 39, 57	haze 133
halboffen 42	head 58, 73, 78, 98, 109, 166,
half 96, 125, 154, 165	168, 171, 172, 176
half parted 174	heads 70, 91, 100
half-remembered 143	healing 118, 172
hall 152, 184	healing [the] 118
Halm 45	heard 74, 135
Halme 38	hearse 82
Hals 18, 19	heart 64, 68, 73, 79, 81, 89,
halt 69	95, 96, 109, 110, 121, 137,
hamlets 142	151, 152, 153, 164, 174,
hammer 84, 141	181, 182

heart-beat 73 Herde 23 hearth 167 here 68, 83, 90, 93, 94, 108, hearts 94, 106, 121, 158 123, 153, 165 heat 148 Herkommen [das] 51 heaven 63, 72, 80, 83, 143, Hermelinschmuck 46 159, 170, 184 hernieder 15, 26 heavenly 63, 169 heroic 67, 95 heavy 176, 177 Herold 48, 54, 55 hedge 70 Herr 4, 48, 54, 55 hedged 175 Herrin 30, 44 hehr 24 Herrscherblick 16 Heidelberg 164 Herrschertritte 4 height 114, 132, 148, 173 hervor 24 heights 154, 161 Herz 5, 6, 33, 34, 37, 47 Heil 9 Herzblut 42 heilig 2, 9, 15, 22 Herzen 25 Heilung 19 hesitance 77 Heim 51 hesitant 145 Heimat 6, 50 Hesperiden 26 heimlich 7, 34, 35, 36 Heute [das] 35 Heimlichkeiten 51 heute 30, 46, 47, 49 heiss 17, 45 <u>Die Hexe</u> 39 Held 26 Hexe 39 hell 2, 30, 43, 45, 47, 113 hidden 117, 125 Helle [die] 29 hideous 87 hells 87 high 56, 66, 70, 76, 79, 80, 84, helper 165 92,12, 119, 120, 128, 145, helpless 65, 176 156, 158, 171, 175, 181, 186 helps [the] 80 high-flown 124 hem 157 high-priest 145 hemmed 159 highways 82 hempen 94 hill 88, 90, 105, 110, 114, hence 82, 98, 105, 168, 173 142, 144, 150 henceforth 102, 160166, 170, hill-crest 130 172 hills 99, 113, 119, 126, 130, herabgebogen 11 133, 136, 142, 145 Herakles Farnese 26 hillside 110 herald 56, 186 Himmel 17, 26, 38, 46, 47, 50 heralds 63 Himmelsbläue 16 heraus 48, 55 Himmelslicht 22 herb 40, 44 hinab 16, 22 Herbst 1903 40 hinauf 16 Herbst 48, 54, 55 hinaus 10

Hintergrund 50	hosts 122
hinweg 48, 55	hosts 123
Hippe 3	hour 81, 92, 117, 120, 126,
Hirn 52	130, 137, 145, 147, 157, 170
	hours 83, 93, 105, 125, 127,
hissing 147	142, 166
history 162	hours keep flowing. 131
hoarse 145	house 89, 94, 109, 152, 159,
hoch 3, 4, 9, 11, 16, 29, 32, 33,	167, 168
40, 48, 54, 55	hue 82, 120, 144
Hochgebirge 18	Huf 57
Hof 39	huge 77, 135, 155, 169
Hoffnung 10, 27	Hügel 6, 8, 10, 11, 24, 57
Hoheit 15, 29	Hügelland 7
Höhen 7	Hügelrand 43
Höhenreich 38	hum [the]123
hohl 11, 36, 51	human 81, 82, 84, 106, 109,
Höhlen 17	120, 174
Höhlenleben 16	humble 67
höhnisch 13	humped 125, 139
hold [the] 171	Hund 39, 49
holiday 75	hungry 110
hollow 93, 123, 184	hunt 144
hollowed 154	hurled 79, 154
hollowly 147	hurricane 56, 186
Holten, Otto von 31	hurried 177
holy 102	hurrying 88
homage 144	hurtig 20
home 70, 75, 81, 108, 152,	husband 106
158, 166, 167, 171, 172	hushed 184
homeward 97, 141	hushes 172
hoof 161	husk 114
honest 167	Husum 45
honour 167	Hut 22
hop-and-skip 86	Hütte 16, 17, 19
hope 74, 113, 116, 149, 178	hyacinths 104
hopeless 168	hymns 143, 145
Horden 16	
horizon 125	I
Horn 43, 48, 54, 55	I [the] 72
horror 151	ice 116
horse 58	idle 108, 125, 134
horse team 170	idly 98
host 90, 145, 146	idol 166

idols 163 ignorance 65, 163 ill [the] 95 ill-will 86 ills 113 illumed 169, 177 image 107, 112, 136, 137, 166 imbuing 83 immaculate 98 immer 25, 46 imminent 120 immortal 83 immovable 129 immune 121 immutable 112 imperative 140 implacable 174 imposed 120 impotence 64, 81a impotent 87, 143	initiate [adj.] 102 inlet 100 inlets 144 inner 77, 28, 110, 166, 170 innocence 91, 98 insane 77 Inselwelten 6 insight 65 insolent 75 instinct 115 intense 116, 178 intent 150, 168 intercourse 83 interest 91 intermundane 115 intertwined 83 intoning 131 intruding 101 invading 175 inventive 155
impulse 80, 124, 154, 159	inverted 136
impulses 144	inviolate 102, 136
in between 150	inward 147
in common 103	inwoven 83
In Memoriam Phyllis May	iridescent 58
Grove 61	iron 174
in vain 72, 111	ironic 71
inarticulate 116	irony 79
inch-thick 173	irr 5
inchoate 66	Irre [der] 50
inclined 164	Irren [das]16
inconclusive 82	Irrender Ritter 30
indessen 20	irresistible 155
Indian Summer 132	<u>Irrfahrt</u> 15
indifference 173	isle 154
individuals 155	issue 118
ineffectual 133	Italia 14
infants 73, 92	Italy 170
inferior 161	_
infinite 79	J
inflamed 158	jagged 110
inheritance 83	jaguar 161
iniquity 156	jäh 15, 22

jählings 43 Jahr 21 Jahre 12, 50, 52 Jahrhundert 33 jar 87 Jauchzen [das] 5 jemals 21 jerkins 169 jest 82 jetty 70 jetzt 45 jewel 74, 165 jewels 170 journey 100 joy 72, 74, 95, 99, 100, 157 joys 95 Jubel 45 jubelnd 18 Jugendwahn 6 June 128, 175 jung 21 Jungen 19 jüngst 19 just 94 justice 68 jutting 65, 145  K Käfig 22 kahl 34 Kalender 53 kalt 8, 16, 24, 35, 39, 41, 43, 51 Kamin 28 Kammer 21	Kämpfer 24 kaum 17, 20 keen 74, 142 Kehle 21 Keller 49 ken 169 Kerker 22 Keule 26 key 74, 113, 173 keys 175 kichernd 50 Kilian, Herman F. C. 1 kin 86 kind 65, 70, 159 Kinder 18 Kinderlachen 30 Kinderschwüre 14 kindly 80 kindness 68 kindred 64 king 157, 172 king of shades 106 kingdoms 68 kings 91, 135 Kinn 57 Kirchengang 22 Kirchenschwelle 22 Kirke 14 Kissen 44, 52, 53 Klage 44 Klänge 14 klar 2, 32, 40, 41 Kleid 46 klein 4, 21, 43, 46, 47
5 1	Kleid 46
Kammer 21	Kletterer 15
Kampf 11	Klippen 7, 15, 48, 54, 55
Kapelle 22	Kloster 30
karg 17, 18, 53	Kluft 20
Kaserne 49	klug 20
Kasten 49	Klugheit 44
Katze 49	Knabe 39
Käfig 22	knarrend 40
Kämpfe 50	Knechtschaft 21

knee 157 Kupfer 45 knees 120, 143, 176 Kuppel 44 knell 112 Küsten 6, 27 knie 37 knife 64 L . . knife-edge 176 Laben [das] 32 Knöchel 43 labour 156, 167 knöchern 36 labouring 123 knowing 145 Labung 35 knowledge 65, 71, 79, 83, 86, lächelnd 33 124, 140, 141, 150, 156, 169 lachend 30 known 87 ladder 145, 150 kokett 46 Läden 49 Kometen 51 lagoon 128, 175 König 18 Lahmen [die] 21 Konrad 164, 165, 168, 169, laid 92 170, 172, 173 lake 129, 181 Konrad the Builder 164 lake-lands 161 Kopf 52 lambent 148 Kopfschmerz 52 lame 70, 139 kostbar 53 Lamm 23 Kostbarkeiten 32 lamp 176 Kraft 12, 20, 43, 53 Land 6, 10, 15, 16, 17, 18, 26, Kräfte 21 38, 45, 46 krampfhaft 18 land 97, 108, 114, 140, 141, kraus 57 154, 155, 166, 180, 184 Kraut 19, 38 Lande [die] 16, 38 Kreis 33, 52 Länder 4, 17, 35 kreischend 50 lands 161 Kreise 28 landscape 126 kreisend 35 <u>Landscapes</u> 122 Kreuz 51 lane 119 Krieg 24 lanes 73 Kriege 53 lang 6, 9, 21, 22, 26, 32, 37, Krone 35 40, 42, 47 Kronen 57 Länge 43 krumm 18 langsam 7, 11, 23, 37, 50 kühl 3, 29 längst 10, 21, 33 Kühle 11 language 115 kühn 9, 25 lapses 129 Kummer 12 large 58, 150 Kunde 20 lärmend 19 künftig 25 lash 64

lass 34 Last 16 last 81, 82, 118, 130, 131, 145, 154 lasting 63, 111 Lastwagen 52 latch 152 late 146, 177 Laterne 49 Laub 41 Lauf [der] 15, 22 laugh [the] 86, 168 laughter 99, 121, 169 Laune 26 Launen 34 laut 18, 19, 20 Laute 49 lautlos 57 law 79 Lawinen 20 lawn 130 laws 72, 156, 168, 182 lea 86 leader 146 leaders 145, 146 leaf-embowered 119 leafless 58 leaping 148 leapt 147 leas 175 lease 97 leathern 169 leaves 56, 131, 136, 180, 187	legitimate 100 Leib 57 leicht 3, 7, 12, 26, 35, 44 Leid 9, 19 Leiden [das] 9, 10 leidenschaftlich 46 Leinwand 52 leise 7, 15, 19, 22, 28, 34, 44, 46 leisure 75 length 68, 74, 124 Lesen [das] 25 less 67, 70, 79, 109, 159, 172 lesser 166 Leuchten [das] 40 leuchtend 35 level 125 Libellen 42 Licht 8, 13, 35 Licht- und Freudenbringer 4 lichtblau 44 Lichter 25 lichterbaut 32 Lid 43, 113, 125, 127 Liebe 33 Lieben [das] 12 Liebeskuß 45 Lied 38, 39 Lieder 25 Lieder des Dankes und 24 liedumwoben 6 life 64, 65, 66, 70, 71, 73, 75, 77, 79, 81, 81a, 82, 84, 90,
Lebensbaum 35 leer 40 left 99, 100, 160, 173 The Legend of the Great Survival 154 The Legend of the Planet Mars 138	132, 134, 136, 139, 141, 143, 149, 150, 151, 154,156, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 167, 171, 173, 175, 182, 183 light 58, 65, 97, 103, 110, 114, 116, 130, 132, 135,
11000	

145, 153, 169, 176, 177,	locker 48, 54
178, 184	locks 133, 171, 174
light [the] 87	Lockung 57
lighted 142	lofty-halled 166
lightless 65	log 148
lightning 125	logs 142, 147
lightning-pregnant 171	Lohn 10
like 74, 89, 99, 123, 124, 125,	loins 120
126, 127, 130, 133, 134,	loneliness 103
135, 143, 147, 148, 152,	lonely 103
155, 156, 157, 161, 165,	long 69, 75, 80, 90, 91, 98,
168, 169, 170, 171, 175,	101, 105, 114, 115, 116,
177, 184	118, 144, 146, 148, 153,
lilies 81, 157	154, 155, 158, 163, 164,
lilting 123	168, 177, 178, 180
lily 106	longing [the] 65, 82, 183
limb 147	longings 80, 157, 168
limbs 56, 72, 89, 140, 146,	look 103
184, 186	lookers-on 64
limit 155	looks 101, 129, 174
limits 74, 154, 159, 163	looping 82
line 69, 98, 118, 145, 146,	loops 79, 156
150, 163, 164, 176, 181	loose 129, 147
lines 73, 94, 126	loosely 56, 186
lingering 108	loot 91
link 75	lord 103
lion 148, 161	lore 82, 107
Lippe 3, 5, 7	loss 96, 110, 158, 172
Lippen 33, 50, 51	lost 65, 93, 114, 124, 140, 148
Lippenrand 44	lot 81, 94, 98, 100, 106, 114,
lips 84, 111, 147, 152, 167,	120, 157, 170
174	loud 77, 82, 144
Lisle 165	loudly 142
List 20	love 74, 106, 113, 114, 121,
listeners 160	129, 137, 161, 162, 167,
lit 145	168, 169
little 78, 130, 147, 159, 183	loveliness 169
lives 79, 157	lovely 68, 86, 136, 166, 167
living 82, 106, 117, 135, 136,	loving 142
143, 150, 152	low 125, 126, 127, 142
load 69, 150, 177	lower 152
loaded 134	lowered 56, 130, 172, 186
loathsome 109	lowly 68

lucent 150 Luft 4, 20, 22, 32, 34, 40, 47	map 150 marble 173, 174
Lüfte 2, 18, 21, 23, 30, 42, 54	march 77, 151
Lüge 44	Margaret 167, 168, 169, 171,
lungs 76, 148	172
lurid 114	mark 123
luring 100	Marmor 24
Lust 14, 33, 53	Marmorhallen 3
lustig 46	marmorn 43
lustre 169	Marmorrand 40
lyre 111	Marmorstufen 2
•	marred 143
M	marrow 129
machines 155	Mars 149
mächtig 19, 23, 27	marshy 127
Mädchen 50	martyr 142, 144, 146
made 98, 152	martyred 146
madonna 120	marvel 170
Madonne 50	März 34
magic 74, 113, 137	Masche 57
magisch 36	mask 84, 101
mählich 21	Maskentrug 44
Mahnung 17	masks 77
maid 167, 173	mason 164
maiden 168	mass 75, 173
maidens 161	Masse 48, 54, 55
maids 161	master 56, 159, 164, 165,
main 114, 145, 183	169, 170, 186
malice 86	master-builder 166
man 63, 66, 67, 75, 77, 79,	master-stroke 125
81a, 83, 87, 88, 97, 101,	matched 76
103, 115, 119, 149, 150,	mate 168
159, 160, 162, 164, 165,	mates 160
166, 167, 170, 171, 173, 174	matt 8, 11, 26
Man Within The Universe 79	matter 83, 84, 140
mancherlei 15	Mauer 22, 51
Mandoline 28	Mauern 3, 13, 24, 45
mankind 77, 111	Mauerwerk 14
Mann 20	maul 173
Mannheim 164	meadow 110
mantling 177	meadow-lark 130
many [the] 98, 140, 143, 146,	meadow-rue 130
147, 160	meadows 99

meaning 64, 160 mild 15, 19, 24, 33, 47, 172, meaningless 77 174 meanings 158 mind 64, 65, 83, 109, 143, means 80, 156 154, 162, 164, 171 meant 118 mine 67, 84 meanwhile 77, 146, 161 minster 165 mechanism 121 minute 117, 156 medieval 164 Minuten 28 meek 67, 101 minutes 111 Meer 4, 8, 10, 16, 24, 25, 45 miracle 161, 165, 168 meerbewegt 6 mirror 74, 129, 136, 137 Meere 35 mirror-sheet 130 Meergebraus 2 mirrored 108 Meister 2 mirroring 159 Den Meistern 24 mirth 93, 121 Melodien 46 misery 98 melodisch 25 misgivings 156 memories 109, 114 mislead 168 memory 74, 92, 95, 98, 105, mission 93 131, 140, 141 mist 132, 136, 152 men 82, 92, 135, 151, 160, mists 87, 127 166, 168, 169, 170 misty 133, 144 menace 120 Mitgefühl 18 Menge 5, 29 Mittag 22, 57 Mensch 5 Mittagschlummer 12 Menschen 10, 16, 49 Mitte 51 menschlich 16, 32 mitsamt 48, 55 mercy 69, 70, 171 mixed 170 mere 127 moan [the] 68, 148, 152, 173 merely 124 mockery 160 merged 90 model 66 merriment 160 möglich 50 mesh 109 Möglichkeiten 50 mohn 37 message 80, 121, 149 messenger 157, 171 moil 158 Meteoren 51 moisture 58 midnight 92, 121, 152 mollusk 79 midwinter 173 molten 63 mien 167 moment 50, 74, 129, 152, Miene 20 173, 177, 180 miens 155 moments 106 might 64, 141 Mona Lisa 33 mighty 145, 183 monastery 169

Mond 12, 39, 42 Monde 51 Mondstreif 42 monks 170 monstrous 147 month 168, 175	mountain 139, 145, 161 mountain chains 115 mountains 63 mournful 111 moustache 77 moved 172
months 168	moving 127
monument 63	much 69, 103, 140, 147, 151,
mood 74, 80, 98, 119, 143	152, 153, 154, 155, 158
moods 73, 74	müde 8, 21, 25
moon 87, 93, 97, 123, 128, 175	Müdigkeiten 43
moon-beams 143	Mühe 12
moon-lit 152	mühevoll 10 Mühle 11
moons 161	mühsam 18
moon-white 170	Mulde 18
moored 108	multitude 143, 146, 147
more 68, 70, 72, 74, 90, 91,	Mummenschanz 5
96, 105, 109, 110, 115, 124,	Mund 26, 42, 44, 59
132, 140, 145, 146, 148,	murder 115
155, 156, 158, 160, 161, 162	murdered 135
Morgen [der] 2, 7, 21, 39, 46,	murderer 118
4 9	murky 173
Morgenwind 59	murmur 119, 126
morn 70	music 166, 175
morning 92, 149	musings 117
morrow 118	musk 120, 161
mortal 76, 81a, 120	Mut 21
mortals 74	mute 66, 113
Moses 132	mutely 101
mosses 130	Mutter 53
most 130, 151, 154, 156, 161, 182	Muttergrund 35 mütterlich 4
mostly 172	mutwillig 47
mother 145	myriad 170
mothered 67	Myrten 40
motion 58	mysteries 102, 144, 184
motionless 58, 95, 148	mystery 82, 109, 147, 156
motor-boat 155	myth 79
mould 140, 141	
moulded 65, 150, 171	N
mound 82, 90, 105	Nacht 8, 11, 13, 16, 36, 45, 50,
mounds 140	57

Nachtmahr 50 Nächte 4	never 90, 92, 98, 100, 103, 116, 127, 129, 139, 144,
nächtig 35, 42	153, 158, 159, 164, 167,
nächtlich 39	168, 177, 178
Nacken 26	never-ceasing 183
nackt 57	never-dying 111
Nägel 43	never-thought-out 163
nah 13, 15, 24, 30	new 63, 65, 66, 70, 72, 80, 81,
Nähe 38	84, 91, 98, 115, 130, 143,
name 24, 25, 77, 84, 111, 117,	154, 155, 158, 159, 162,
128, 164, 165, 167, 168	164, 169, 177
Namen 24	new-built 142
names 143	niche 65
nape 171	nichts 14, 16, 30, 41, 51
Narben 52	Nichts [das] 52
narrow 144, 170	Nicken [das] 29
narrowing 177	nie 21, 25
nascent 92	nieder 5, 27, 36, 38
Nass [das] 12	niedersinkend 37
nations 91	niedrig 21
nature 65, 155	niegesprochen 25
natürlich 46, 47	niemals 10, 20, 24
nay 124	niemand 18, 20,
near 90, 103, 132, 164, 170,	Nietzsche 24, 25
173, 176, 177	nigh 127
Nebel 11, 13, 17, 36, 44, 52	Night 184
Nebelmassen 4	night 58, 65, 66, 83, 109, 116,
Nebelschatten 8	123, 126, 127, 130, 134,
Nebelwolke 15	135, 142, 144, 145, 149,
Nebo Mount 132	157, 166, 167, 172, 173,
nebula 79	176, 177, 178, 180, 184
nebulous 171	Night in the Hills (1924) 126
neck 153	night-bred 152
need 65, 67	night-fall 128
needle 129	Night Thoughts 121
needs 68	nightly 166, 176
neighbour 142	nightmare 87
nervig 43	nights 114, 119
nests 130	nightshade 120
nether world 113	nightward 69
Netz 43	nimmer 51
neu 9, 21, 29	no longer 65, 97, 115, 121, 176

no more 89, 93, 97, 102, 152, 153	Nüster 57
no one 94, 119	Nymphäen 40
noch 29, 51	0
nod 166	0
nodding 130, 171	oak 79
-	oaken 116, 178
none 72, 73, 140, 146, 160, 161, 165, 170	oars 108
nook 65	oath 166
noon 58, 69, 128, 175	oben 16, 30
Norden 25	Oberlippe 44 obscured 110
Nordsee 46	obstinate 82
norm 105	occult 74
north 161	ocean 75
northward 147	öd 21
Not 25	odds 170
not-unhappiness 87	October 131
note 141	öde 52
notes 76	Ofen 20, 21, 38
nothing 66, 125, 132, 153,	offen 14
155	office 102
nothingness 96, 160	offspring 159
nought 69, 77, 83, 88, 98, 121,	oft 19
126, 127, 156, 158, 160,	often 74, 95, 102, 103, 110,
172, 174	153, 165, 166, 167, 169, 170
"nought we know dies" 121	oftentimes 172
nourished 84	ogives 164
nourishment 76	ohne 12, 18, 20, 21
Nova Scotia, 1909 124	ohnmächtig 57
November 128	Ohr 5
now 72, 82, 83, 86, 89, 90, 91,	Ohren 22
93, 96, 100, 101, 104,	old 91, 92, 154, 157, 158, 159,
105, 108, 114, 115, 123,	160, 161, 163, 167, 172
127, 128, 139, 140, 151,	old age 163
153, 156, 158, 161, 163,	older 161
164, 167, 168, 169, 181	Olivenhügel 14
176	Olympian 172
im Nu 22	Omniscient 70
numb 162	once 100, 102, 105, 114, 120,
number 160	121, 132, 136, 146, 160,
numberless 72	161, 162, 169, 180
numbing 183	once more 148
nur 35	one-toned 123

only 70, 86, 92, 107, 148, 165	P
onto 172	pace 77
onward 143	padded 119
oozy 65, 118	pain 72, 74, 96, 103, 119, 141,
open 66	162, 167, 171
opened 157	pains 73
opening 65, 171	paint 77
Opferdank 16	Paläste 14
Oppression 135	pale 56, 63, 77, 115, 125, 130,
orbit 75, 135	172, 186
orchards 114	paled 86
Orchidee 50	paling 173
order 146, 162	The Palinode 82
ore 84	pall 146
organ-scherzi 56, 187	Palmen 6
Orgelscherzi 48, 54	palms 108
origins 87	panes 131
Orkan 48, 54, 55	panders 77
ornament 84	Papyrusstauden 42
Orpheus 113	paradise 162
Ort 20	parching 84
Ost 3	parliaments 91
Osten 24	part 65, 81, 89
other-world 143	particle 111
ought ["all"] 82	parting 111
outbalanced 95	parts 83, 146
outspread 184	passing 91, 140, 162
outworn 67, 72	passion 147, 163
over 70, 74, 77, 81, 137, 144,	passionate 91
166, 169, 179, 180, 184	past 70, 82, 88, 109, 114, 116,
over-subtile 82	131, 134, 140, 150, 161,
overfoaming 120	162, 176, 177, 178, 180
overhead 120, 173	past [the] 56, 74, 129, 151,
overjoyed 158	187
overnight 134	path 79, 86, 151, 156
overpowering 172	paths 183
owl 166	patient 125
owl-like 119	patterings 109
own 65, 90, 102, 108, 118,	pattern 83, 111, 134
144, 148, 155, 156, 159,	pause 152
165, 166, 167, 123, 124	paved 130, 175
	peace 84, 172
	peak 139

pearls 150	place 77, 80, 120, 141, 158,
Pein 50	165, 168
Pelz 46	placed 83
Pelze 47	plain 79, 81, 90, 144, 145,
penalty 159	147, 148, 155
peonies 104	plains 115
people 70, 115	plaited 119
perchance 183	plan 6, 67, 165, 166, 171
perfect 95, 111, 140, 141	planet 97, 115
perhaps 66, 80, 82, 84, 110,	planets 93
113, 114, 115, 124, 143,	plank 94
167, 174	planks 169
perished 66	plannings 165
Perlen 21	plans 155, 164, 165
permitted 98	planted 104
pert 167	plants 105
pervadingly 117	plateau 115
pervasive 79	platform 173
Pfad 7, 15, 24	Plato 72
Pfeifen 49	play 63, 90
Pfeil 51	playful 94, 147
Pfeile 33	playhouse 94
Pfleger 23	pleasant 81, 157, 164
Pforte 25	pleasure 155
Pforten 9	pleasures 100
Phantasei 15	pledge 92
phantom 97, 105	plight 78, 140
phantoms 74	plot 76
phonographs 77	ploughs 97
pick 84	plover 144
picture 169	plötzlich 2, 5, 15, 16, 22, 23,
pictures 94	44, 57
pile 142, 147, 165	Pochen [das] 53
piled 93	Poems, F. P. Grove 60
pilgrimage 163	Poems of the Lakes and
pillar 148	Woods 180
pilot 56, 186	poignant 119, 174
pinched 172	poignantly 95, 117
pine 134, 146	point 116, 178
Pinien 6	pointing 147, 165
pious 164, 166	poised 133
pity 169, 174	polar 150
• • •	pole 147
	T

polished 174 priest 102 poll 56, 186 Priester 2 pond 103 priests 146 pondered 67 printed 77 pondering 90 prison bars 75 ponds 66 prisoners 155 The Pool 136 probing 81a pool 136, 183 problems 72 pools 66 Procession 77 poor 93, 100, 167 prod 123, 165 poor 73 profoundly 144 porch 152 progress 77, 161 pores 152 Prometheus 51 portion 177 promise 133, 144 portal 96 promised 97 Ein Porträt 43 promising 65 Porzellan 44 proof 83 possessions 159 prophecies 145 posterity 63 prophets 83 posters 77 protests 68 potent 108, 113 proud 160 poverty 158 proudly 120 power 74, 102, 109, 111, 113, provided 67, 170 145, 157 providence 68 powers 76, 166 provident 68 Pracht 8, 45 prow 166 practice 156 Pulse 17, 30, 54 praise 84, 111 pulse 161 pram 77 pulses 165 prayer 132 Pulverrauch 50 preaching 158 puma 161 precious 71, 124 Pupille 44 precise 177 pure 84, 98 Preface 63 purged 79 prelude 79, 159 purple 184 prepared 140 purpose 155 prepense 81a Purpur 3 Prescience 70 purpurblass 43 presence 136, 169 Purpurgluten 45 present 88 purpurrot 35 press 83, 142 pursuing 144 Press the 77 putrid 58 pride 162 pyre 141, 143, 144, 145, 147

pyres 146	Rauch 16
	rauchend 14
Q	Räume 11
quails 144	raunen 34
quaking 144	Rauschen 22
Qual 52	raven 90
Qualen 51	ray 99
qualm 172	rays 133, 176
quarry 90	reach 98, 119
Quell 6	real 77
quest 107, 119	reality 136, 154
question 101	realms 75, 142
questioning 109	rear 177
questions 72, 91, 124, 171	reason 145, 160
Questions Reasked 72	reasonings 142
quick 156, 167	rebel 68
quickened 165	Rebel's Confession of Faith 67
quickening 129	recast 176
quiet 126, 167	recaught 114
quite 149, 151	Rechner 53
	recipient 127
R	recompense 67
rabbits 130	reconstituted 111
race 80, 140, 147, 149, 154,	recounted 142
157, 158, 160, 162, 163	red 56, 176, 186
races 115, 154, 155, 161	red-glowing 143
ragend 35	Rede 9
rain 84, 121	reds 77
rains 131	reefed-in 123
Rand 10, 13, 18, 32, 41	reeling 115, 145
Ränder 43	reference 156
Rangen 19	reflected 96
Rangen.ii.Dank 20	reflection 136
rank 144	reflections 117
ranks 144	regal 120
rare 74, 76, 99	reglos 42, 57
rarely 150	Regung 43
Rat 15	Reich [das]11, 23
rather 118	reif 38
Rätsel 25	rein 16, 46
rätselvoll 33	reizend 47
Raub 18	relaxed 127
Raubtier 19	relief 67, 127, 162
··· - ··· - ·· - · · · · · · · · · · ·	1010 UI 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1

relieved 143 rife 95 reluctant 127 rifts 63, 148 remains 142 riggings 70 right 69, 113, 158 remembering 102 remnants 141, 142, 161 rights 167 remorse 70, 98, 182 rigid 58, 86, 169 remoulding 176 Rilke, R.M., [with a bow to] 78 rendering 144 rills 119, 145 renewed 136, 143 rim 137 renown 84 rind 141 repentance 98 ringing 170 repose 172 ringsum 50 reproach 70 Rinne 17 reproving 98 riotous 104 research 82, 156 ripe 92 resin-dripping ripened 157, 167 resistance 120 ripples 183 resistant 148 rise 69, 116, 178 resolute 155 rising 147 resolve 81a, 119 Ritter 30 resolved 109 river 87, 94, 120, 129, 130, responsive 65, 183 133 rest 83, 95, 107, 120, 134, rivers 113, 161 157, 166, 167, 181 road 69, 77, 90, 100, 150, 152 Reste 14 roar 63, 183 restless 155, 166 rock 63, 132, 174 resurrected 151 rocks 124, 183 Retrospection 67 rocky 183 retrospection 102, 182 roh 18, 20, 21 revelation 65 Rohr 40, 43 reverent 143 rolling 82 revoked 182 rood 80 revolving 75, 84, 160 roof 168 reward 67 room 77, 89, 90, 94, 152, 166, Rhine 164 172, 173 rhyme 68 root 91, 160 rhythm 68 rooted 156 rhythmically 134 roots 108 rib-grass 79 rose 68, 106 ribbons 94 rose-blown 128 ridge 96, 142 rose-fingered 92 Riesen 6 Rosen 5, 37, 42 riesenhoh 42 Rosenfluten 45

Rosenhecken 24	The Sacred Death 84
roses 175	sacrilege 117
rosig 43	sad 103
Ross 48, 54, 55, 57	saddened 103
rot 40, 42, 43, 45, 48, 50, 51,	sadly 152, 163
53, 54, 55	Sage 18, 20
rotglühend 51	Sagen [die] 6
rotten 115	sail 70, 100, 108, 123
round 90, 131, 166	sails 97
rounds 109	same 72, 92, 117, 162
rousing 80, 123, 148	Sand 18, 50, 128
rubble 173	sands 56
Rubin 21	sanft 4, 28
Rücken 4	Sänge [die]14
Rückenknochen 43	sapphire 167, 168
rückwärts 14	sapped 148
Ruf 19, 20	satiny 156
Rufen [das] 29, 36	Satire 38
Rufer [der] 9	satisfied 164
Ruhe 32, 35, 45, 49	satt 38
ruhig 6, 7, 12, 16, 22	Säule 26
ruin 118	Saum 40
ruinous 151	savage 129
rules 181	saved 98, 161
rumble 63	saving 77, 171
rund 41, 42	sayings 158
Runde 8, 15	scaffold 169
rune 128	scale 150
rung 150	scarce 127, 181, 185
rushing 120	scene 75, 148
rustic 119	scenes 125
rustling 56, 187	scent 137
ruth 149	
ruthless 182	Sch
ruthlessly 147	Schächte 4
rutted 81a	Schädel 21
	Schar 19, 27
S	Scharen 33
Saal 29	scharf 41
Saat 27, 38	scharlach 50
sacht 36	scharlachrot 40, 44
sacred 84, 102, 106, 120, 144,	Schattenarme 42
157	schattendunkel 41

Schaubühne 48, 49 Schönheit 33 Schaudern [das] 8 Schopf 48, 54, 55 schaudernd 17 schöpferisch 25 Schauer 3, 24 schräg 52 schauerlich 51 Schrecken [der] 23 Schaum 40 schreckhaft 25 Scheidestunde 8 Schreckliche [das] 17 scheme 66 Schrei 18, 20, 25 Schenken [das] 11 Schreien [das] 49 scherbenhaft 52 schreitend 41 Scherz 18, 44 schrill 20, 48, 54, 55 scheu 19, 39 Schritt 22 Schicksal 3, 9, 28 schroff 15 Schicksalsahnen 29 Schuss 18 Schicksalssitte 4 Schutz 51 Schiefer 45, 49 schützend 19 Schiene 20 Schutzgeist 21 Schiffe 48, 54, 55 Schwänzchen 46 Schild 32 Schwänzchenende 46 schillernd 57 Schwärmer 3 schimmernd 38 schwarz 5, 11, 36, 40, 45, 46, Schlaf 51 48, 50, 54, 55 Schlangen 42 schwebend 50 schlank 42, 43 schweifend 38 Schläfen 53 Schweigen [das] 2, 8, 17, 41 schleichend 40 schweigend 8, 22, 24 Schleier 36 Schwelle 29 Schleiertücher 45 Schwellen [das] 2 Schlinge 18 schwer 10, 17, 26, 38, 40, 42, Schloss 21, 24, 38 43, 44, 45, 48, 52, 55 schlösser 32 Schwert 32 Schluchten 16, 17 Schwindel 17 schluchzend 50 Schwinge 18, 21 schmal 43, 44 Schwingen 23 Schmerz 5, 33 schwül 20 schmerzenvoll 29 Schwung 18, 19, 35 Schmetterlinge 30 Schwur 21, 30 schneeigweiß 46 Schwüre 20 schnell 15, 42 Science 65 Schnitter 38 science 82, 124, 162, 163 Schnur 18 scillas 104 schön 25 scoffers 144, 146 Schöne [die] 12 scoffings 64

scorching 167 selig 25 scorn 142 Selige [pl.]14 scorpion 125 selten 20 scroll 173 Seltene [der] 51 scum 58 seltsam 12, 46, 50 sea 97, 100, 121, 123, 124, sembling [the] 154 125, 126, 143, 144, 146, sense 64, 83, 93, 125, 156, 148, 150, 155, 161, 183 160 sea-girt 154 serious 162 search 65, 80, 144, 149, 162 serried 123 searchers 140 servant 168 searching 121 setting 118 seas 70, 175 severance 95 season 81 sex 161 seasons 134 shades 106, 142 second 148, 168 shadow 73 secret 117, 165, 168 shadows 109, 110, 116, 120, secretive 119 126, 143, 176, 178, 184 secretly 167 shaggy 63, 135 secure 64 shale 127 securely 82, 147 sham 117, 151 sedge 119, 120 shame 70, 168 shape 111, 116, 126, 171, See 34, 37, 50 seed 84 177, 178 Seele 6, 7, 9, 28 sharp-sunken 176 seen 74, 92 shattered 123 seer 162 shattering 63, 79 seers 79, 156 shed 170, 171, 172, 173 seething 183 sheen 152 Segel 27 sheets 77 Segen [der] 27 shelf 65,176 segnend 25 shell 143 Seher 24 Shelley 121 Seherblick 4 shells 94, 148 sehnend 32 shelter 70 Sehnsucht 10, 45 sherds 137, 141 seiden 3 shield 125 Seidenhänge 43 shifting 125, 154 seidig 40 shine 150 Seite 21 shingly 127 seitwärts 20 shiny 127 self 65, 80, 166 ships 56, 186 selfhood 102 shiver 63

shock 63	silken 121
shocks 183	silver 129
shoes 94	silver-mailed 130
shop 164	sin 98
shore 56, 63, 75, 100, 103,	sinew 145
123, 150, 151, 160, 161,	singers 118
181, 183, 186	single 82, 117, 125, 150, 159,
shores 108, 141	184
short 98, 128, 175	sinister 155
shortly 72, 161	Sinken [das]13
shoulder 116	sinking 126, 165
shoulders 147, 154	Sinn 23, 26
shout 142	Sinne 34, 50
shouts 147	Sinnlichkeit 44
show 93	sister 115
shrill 56, 63, 187	site 169, 173
shrine 102	Sitte 27
shroud 56, 186	Sitten 51
shrouds 124, 143	skates 94
shunned 98	skies 125, 130, 142, 155, 161,
shut 96	168
sibilant 123	skiff 100, 108
sicher 15, 19, 22	skiffs 161
side 89, 145, 153, 180	skill 165
sides 90, 136	skilled 111, 155
Siedler 3	skin 58, 174
Sieg 24	skulls 135
Siege 53	sky 58, 92, 99, 126, 127, 128,
Siegespreis 26	147, 157, 180, 181
sigh 119, 126, 127, 171, 173	slack 127
sighs 169	slag 79, 156, 166
sight 66, 86, 103, 116, 150,	slake 87
156, 173, 178	slate 120, 156
sightless 65, 87	slaughter 155
sights 167	sleep 95, 116, 130, 178
sign 69	sleep-walkers 63
signs 94, 145	sleeper 135
Silberhaare 15	sleeping 74, 125
Silberstäubchen 47	sleet 130
silence 77, 83, 93, 99, 109,	slender 167, 171
117, 132, 147, 181	slender-bodied 86
silent 116, 130, 136	slides [the] 129
silently 128	slight 153, 162

slim 167, 172	Sold 12
slim-spired 166	Soldaten 49
slime 118	sole 123, 169
slimy 127	solemn 82, 166, 169
slopes 126	solemnity 86
sloping 145	solid 72
slough 87	solitude 119
slow 93, 125, 181	sombre 104, 132
slowly 126, 154, 173	some 64, 74, 79, 83, 86, 90,
slug 127	93, 95, 96, 97, 98, 109 114,
The Sluice 129	123, 124, 131, 140, 150,
sluice 129	151, 154, 162, 164, 165,
slumber 114	173, 176, 177
slumbering 128, 175	somehow 72
slyly 161	someone 90, 140
small 75, 123, 146, 150, 164,	something 72, 154
165	sometimes 74, 105, 168
smelter 156	somewhat 159
smile 86, 95, 174	somewhere 72, 103, 125, 130
smiling 172	song 123, 139, 141, 174
smoke 63, 143, 146, 148	Sonne 6, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, 24,
smooth 65, 100, 180	25, 38, 40, 45, 50, 57
smouldering 165	Sonnen 51
smug 88	Sonnenglanz 30
sneer 174	Sonnenglut 35
snow 134	sonnenhell 14
snowdrops 104	Sonnenwiese 37
snows 174	The Sonnet 183
snowwhite 58, 180	sonnet 183
so-called 79, 91, 156	sonnig 16
so-far 108	soon 128, 146, 149, 151, 154,
soaked 132	155, 161, 166, 175, 177
soaring 125	soothing 172
sob 126	sore 94
sober 142, 167	sorely 124
sobs 126	sorrow 78, 93, 98, 118
sod 140	sorrowing 115
sodden 131	sorry 110, 117
soft 56, 65, 110, 121, 130,	sort 82
168, 175, 181, 186	soul 58, 64, 65, 83, 86, 94,
soft-footed 134	102, 107, 112, 119, 127,
softly 99, 153	133, 136, 137, 140, 150,
soil 121	,

151, 156, 157, 166, 169, spire 165 171, 173, 181 spires 166 souls 76, 79, 84, 103, 115, spirit 82, 86, 93, 114 123, 142, 164, 172 spitz 43 sounding 123 sport 64 soundless 184 spot 81, 107, 157, 170 sounds 109 Spott 44 source 70, 113 spotted 161 south 161 spottend 9 space 75, 79, 81a, 107, 140, spouts 147 145, 172 spray 63, 123 spaces 66, 115, 129 Sprechen 41 span 87 spring 106, 133, 134, 137, 155, 172 spangled 175 spared 98 spruce 134 spark 130 Sprung 15 sparkling 183 Sprünge 19 sparrows 130 spülend 49 spars 145 spun 79 Spur 25, 139, 145 spät 44 spate 120 squadron 56, 186 spear 157 squall 63 special 165 squirrel 90 spectacle 162 spectral 133, 135 St Spectral Past 74 Staat 38 spectre-like 172 Staaten 27 Stab 48, 54, 55 spectres 120 speech 116, 119, 124, 172, Stadt 11, 13, 49 178 Stadt am Srande 49 Speergeblitz 44 Städte 27, 52 spell 161, 162 staff 69, 100 spent 97, 100, 120 staid 167 Spettigue-Collection stake 146, 147 sphere 93 stakes 146, 147 spheres 75 stale 127 spider 109 stamm 35 Spider Chance 64 Stämme 57 Spiegel 52 stamp 176 Spiel 44 stand 154 spine 134 star 79, 80, 140, 144, 145, spiral 79, 156 154, 155, 156, 159, 160, spirals 134 162, 163, 184

Stacial amora 02
Stesichorus 83
stiffened 84
stifled 126
stifling 148
stile 70
still 7, 10, 11, 19, 20, 28, 39,
42, 56, 64, 69, 72, 77, 78, 81,
82, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 97, 98,
100, 103, 105, 109, 114,
115, 125, 135, 140, 142,
150, 152, 153, 161, 165,
176, 180, 187
Stille 39
stilled 89, 126
Stimme 8
Stimmen 57
sting 148
stinging 64
stir 145
Stirn 37, 50
stirred 135, 159
stirred-up 158
stockend 50
stoic 98
stolz 2, 4, 11, 13, 15, 16, 32
stone 78, 90, 117, 119, 164,
166, 169, 170, 172, 173, 174
stones 94
stops 150
store 107
storied 67
stories 79, 91, 108
storms 100, 175
story 81a, 106, 111, 159
Stoss 19
stout 63, 147
Strahl 4, 7, 33
strahlend 34, 39
straight 155
strains 175
strait 100
Strand 38, 46, 49
strange 121, 135

stranger 67 sublime 67 Strassburg 164 submission 119 Strassen 4, 11, 49, 52 subsided 150 Sträucher 11 substance 92 Strauss 26 subterranean 148, 165 stream 103, 114 subtle 79, 125, 175 streams 65 subverted 87 Streben [das] 9, 16 success 159 streichend 49 such 98, 119, 142, 143, 156, Streit 21 161, 162, 164, 169, 170, 174 Streiter 17 Suchen 10, 16 strength 68, 78, 101, 113, suchend 15 124, 148, 175 sudden 63, 83, 100, 109, 165, stress 98 169, 172 stretched 123 suddenly 86, 125, 137, 169, stretches 150 176 strewn 170, 175 Süden 14, 24, 37 Strick 18, 19 Südsee 50 stride 65, 173 suffered 98 strides 177 suffering 96, 99, 162 strife 95, 154, 161 suit 168 string 76 summend 57 strings 123, 150 summer 95, 114, 119 stripped 119, 132, 133 summits 136 striving 83, 141 summoner 146 strivings 158, 162 sun 58, 65, 79, 81a, 87, 93, Strom 7, 8, 10, 11, 14 97, 99, 118, 126, 130, 133, Ströme 4, 15 139, 156, 161, 180 structures 164 sun-lit 145 stuck 142 sunlit 183 Stücke 51 sunk 140 Stufen 29, 36 sunken 150 stuff 98 sunlit 119 stumm 27, 29, 33, 45 sunset 92, 175 Stunde 10, 11, 29 sunshine 84, 89 Stunden 8 superstitions 115 Stundenglas 21 suppliant 67 stunned 87 supreme 181 Sturm 25, 50 sure 65, 72 Stürme 11 surely 83 Sturz 4, 19 surf 175 subject 83 surging 77, 87, 139, 175 sublimated 119 surgings 101

surprise 155	Taten 26, 50
survey 83, 150	taut 145
suspended 147	teacher 124
süss 33	team 170
swamps 161	tear 110, 132
swarming 170	tears 97, 99, 103, 141, 164,
sway 87	168
swayed 144	tedium 162
swaying 131	Teich 39, 40, 42
sweet 74, 97, 120, 130, 167	telegraphy 79
swift 65	telescopes 149
swiftly 146	telling 111
swing 94	Tempel 14
swinging 82, 123	Tempelhallen 2
swirling 146	tempest 124, 154
swoon 58	temples 120
sword 157	temptations 98
symbol 51, 118, 169	tender 86, 90, 109,169
sympathy 115	tense 184
symphonies 175	tent 94
synonym 75	tentacles 87
	tentative 73
T	tents 154
tackle 170	term 98
taffrail 123	terrene 79, 159
Tag 2, 4, 8, 11, 13, 14, 17, 23,	terrible 74, 173
29, 34, 40, 53	terse 63
Tage 25, 44	test 67, 80, 81a, 140, 159
Tagszeiten 11	text 82
täglich 24	Thal 17, 18
tail 125	Thäler 6, 8, 16
taken 145	thanks 144
tale 106, 155, 158	Thau 11
tales 80, 114	theory 156
tall 154, 170	thin 109, 133, 173
tame 139	thing 72, 83, 98, 121, 139,
Tantalos 1	182
Tanz 30	things 67, 70, 74, 75, 79, 80,
tapping 109	81a, 87, 91, 96, 109, 114,
task 71, 84, 112	119, 127, 135, 141, 147,
tasked 124	150, 156, 159, 174, 175
tasks 117, 142	thinkers 91
Tat 35, 43	thirst 145

thirsty 87	Tiefen 8, 30
Thor 13	tiger 161
Thore 3	tight 123, 169
thorpes 142, 144	till 97, 109, 112, 134, 144,
thought 72, 78, 82, 83, 96,	145, 148, 150, 154, 158,
111, 117, 119, 121, 135,	159, 160, 167, 170, 171,
145, 160, 164, 165, 182	173, 177
thoughtful 167	time 67, 69, 71, 72, 76, 77, 80,
thoughtless 168	87, 92, 107, 115, 118, 119,
Thoughts 62	132, 134, 150, 156, 158,
thoughts 73, 77, 168, 182	161, 164, 166, 172, 173,
Thränen 33	175, 183
threading 144	times 168, 169
threshold 152	tin 158
thrice 142	tints 104
thrice-sharpened 82	tiny 161
thrill 142, 176	tissue 118
thrills 170	to and fro 86
throes 70, 165	Tod 17, 23
Thron 44	today 72
Throne 3	todbestimmt 22
throne 119, 165, 169	together 105
throng 76, 90, 142, 145, 160,	toil 158
172	token 87, 116, 141, 178
thronging 83	toll 16, 19, 94
through 73, 76, 79, 96, 101,	tomb 104, 105, 113
114, 115, 124, 126, 129,	Töne 28, 29
131, 133, 154, 164, 166,	tongue 165
177, 184	tongues 148
throughout 124, 144, 146,	tongs 165
149	toolsome 164
thrushes 144	top 70, 134
thud 89	topmost 166
thunder 63	torches 142, 145
thunders 64	Torf 19
Thür 20, 21, 22, 30	torment 87
tide 99, 120, 127	torn 70, 135
tides 93	torrent 110
tidings 121	torrid 150
tie 110	torture 66, 167
tief 2, 13, 16, 34, 35, 36, 37,	torturing 109
40, 45, 49	tossed 123, 124, 125
Tiefe 40	tossing 124, 135

tot 41 Tote [pl.] 4 Totenanger 21	traveller 177 tread 135, 184 treasure 74, 88
Totenfeier 25	trebles 175
Totenglocken 17	tree 125, 126, 154, 184
Totenhand 36	tree-tops 99
Totenhügel 13	trees 58, 94, 104, 114, 131,
touch 153, 172	132, 133, 141, 142, 143, 145
touching 106	trembling 135, 171, 173
tousled 56, 165, 186	tremblingly 87
tower 170	tremours 87
towers 142	trend 155
town 152, 164, 166, 167	tress 103
towns 144	treu 14, 19, 53
toys 82	trial 159
Trachten [das] 9	trifling 163, 172, 174
track 114	triumph 56, 124, 170, 171,
traditionally 83	187
träg 18, 50	triumphant 141
trail 127	troop 142
trailing 69, 132, 184	trope 124
trait 174	Trost 7, 10
traits 77	Trotz 16
trammels 83	trüb 40
trance 83	truce 147
Trank 3	true 79, 86, 95, 99, 102, 141,
transcendent 119	143, 150, 166, 180, 183
transfigured 114, 129	trügerisch 35
transfixed 135	Trümmer 50
transformed 121, 177	Trümmerhaufen 50
transient 104	trumpet 63
transparent 169	trunks 154
transports 166	trust 172
Trappist monks 166	truth 65, 82, 116, 140, 141,
Trauer 7	149, 157, 159, 162, 163,
traulich 51	170, 178
Traum 25, 30, 33, 40, 42	Trutz 51
Träume 6, 38, 45, 50	Tücke 20
Träumen [das] 45	tulips 104
träumend 7, 10	tumbling 123, 147
Traumeslust 32	tumults 108
traurig 46	tune 121, 123, 128
Traurigkeit 14	Tunis, 1903 40

Tür 52 unerkannt 36 Türen 49 unermessen 4 Türme 11, 13 unerreichbar 32 turn [the] 70 unerschrocken 14 twain 103, 145 unexplored 120 twang 76 unfähig 18 twin 83 unfed 65 twofold 140 unfelt 125 type 161 unfilled 89 tyrant Death 68 unfledged 130 unfulfilled 133 U ungeheuer 17 Ufer 7, 9 ungerufen 24 ugly 77 ungesprochen 27 ultra rays 79 Ungewisse [das] 27 umhegt 24 ungezähmt 19 umschlossen 24 Unheil 20 umschrieben 51 unheimlich 49 umstellt 50 uniform 150 umwoben 22 unimpaired 170 unalarmed. 141 universal 118 unattacked 72 universe 67, 75, 82, 149 Unbekannte [das] 35 unknown 83, 87, 135, 140 unberührt 43 unled 64 unbewegt 40 unmapped 183 unbiased 81 unmirrored 110 unbidden 91 unmissed 177 unblurred 129 unmoved 132, 176 uncanny 173 unmoving 176 unchecked 169 unnahbar 50 uncheered 103 unquiet 114 uncomprehending 91 unreal 109 uncrossed 163 unreconciled 120 underfoot 93 unrelieved 151 underneath 78 unrest 167 understanding 95 unrevealing 150 under-thoughts 120 unruhvoll 13 undiminished 72 Unschuldsbahnen 10 undismayed 172 Unschuldsgarten 3 uneasy 182 unseeing 139 unentwirrbar 16 unseen 83, 92, 102, 114, 116, unerbeten 24 178 unerforscht 35 unshaken 116, 178

unshed 157	valley 87, 96, 110, 119, 126,
unsichtbar 3	130, 137
unsought 83	valleys 175
unsounded 87	vane 166
unspent 76	vapour 133, 181
unspoken 116, 178	vapours 134
untampered 165	varied 80, 158
unten 35	variously 79, 156
unthought 83, 114	Vasalle 3
untold 180	vast 83, 89, 90, 123, 129, 147
untrod 119	vault 134, 181
unverstanden 34	vaulting 148
unverwandt 15	vaunted 100
unwearied 100	veil 159, 170
unwed 167	veiled 71
unwillig 35	veiling 173
unwirtbar 27	Verachtend 15, 26, 51
unwitting 99	verächtlich 5
up 146	verblichen 33
upended 170	verborgen 3, 6
upheaving 87	verbunden 35
upland 127	verdächtig 35
upon 65, 97, 99, 117, 119,	Verderben 12, 41
124, 125, 126, 128, 133,	verderbenschwanger 20
161, 162, 166, 168, 170,	vereist 39
171, 173, 176	Verfall 40
upper 93	verflucht 52
uproar 129	Vergangenheit 35
upward 67, 143, 147, 148	vergeblich 20, 21
uralt 33	vergessen 32
Uranian 79, 159	verhallend 49
urge 169	Verhängnis 6
urn 141	verklungen 17
Ursprung 35	Verlangen [das] 32, 38, 45
utter 65, 117, 168	verlassen 3, 18, 22, 52
Übermenschliche [das] 15	verlockend 50
	verloren 25
V	Vermessenheit 51
vag 44	vernarbt 33
vagrants 104	verrammelt 49
vain 81, 103, 157	versammelt 14, 22
vale 106, 119, 142, 150	versandet 50
vales 114	verschleiert 37

11 12	
verschlossen 13	vorahnend 4
Verschwender 53	vorgeschrieben 3
verschwiegen 24	vorgestreckt 57
verschwunden 22	vorwärts 15, 18, 39
Verse 63	vow 166, 169
versonnen 28	vows 133
Verstecke 24	voyage 82
verstohlen 22	Vulkane 14
versunken 35	vying 145
vertebrate 79	•
vertrocknet 17	$\mathbf{W}$
verwandelt 17	wach 37, 45
verwandt 45	Wachen [das] 45
verweisend 50	wachsend 36
verwildert 18	wählerisch 3
verwundert 6	Wahn 5, 44
very 98, 123, 134, 137, 140,	Wahnbild 15
154, 160, 169, 174	Wahnsinn 16, 22
verzaubert 30	wain 147
Verzückung 3	Wald 19, 25, 30, 37, 39, 48,
vessel 102, 166	54, 55, 57
vicious 125	wall 94
victors 139	walled 148
Viele [pl.] 5, 9	walls 65, 66, 135
viewed 136	Wand 3, 52
violett 40, 42, 45	wanded 119
violin 93	Wanderer 13, 114
violincello 123	wanderings 150
virgin 134	Wanderungen 1, 6
virtue 143	wanton 64, 113
Vision 52	war 84, 163
vision 150, 169, 170, 171, 174	warm 19, 20, 38
Visionen 53	warm [Engl.] 132
visions 109, 165, 171	warnend 21
Visions	warning 70
Vogel 20	warriors 155
voice 63, 70, 75, 76, 77, 93,	washed 97
111, 141, 159, 168	Wasser 19, 20, 36, 41, 42, 43
The Voice 75	Wasserrosen 42
voices 58, 145, 185	waste 119
void 77, 98, 130	watchers 145
Volk 2, 9, 16, 33	watching 141, 146
voll 24, 33, 44	water 94, 97, 103
,,	,,

wave 56, 109, 123, 146, 183, 186 waves 63, 72, 123, 124, 183 way 82, 98, 113, 114, 134, 173 ways 83, 109, 111, 121, 169 weak 68, 101, 115, 144, 154, 162 weakness 68, 101 wealth 167 wearily 126 wearing 118, 145 weary 81, 127, 151 Wechseltausch 25 Weg 7, 11, 15, 39 Wege 16 Weh [das] 50 Wehmutsschleier 25 Weib 20, 50 Weile 19 Wein 32 weird 109, 135, 144, 166, 173 Weise [pl.] 2 Weisheit 3, 33 weiss 6, 19, 22, 24, 39, 40, 43, 44, 46, 47, 57 weisslich 57 weit 10, 15, 22, 24, 26, 45 welcome 84, 150 welk 14 well 136, 143, 144, 146, 155 Wellenlinien 6 Welt 46 Welten 9 Weltenmeere 9 weltenmüde 26 Werde [das] 4, 51 Werk 20 Werke 27 Wesen 25, 29 wesenhaft 57 west 126, 135, 150, 154, 161, 186

Westen 3, 24, 48, 54, 56 western 145 westgewandt 40 westward 147, 151 Westwind 49 whatever 72 whence 72, 96, 100, 114, 130, 132, 143, 182, 184 wherever 164 wherein 65, 103, 135, 136 whim 157 whipped 123 whir 139 whisper 58, 172 whisperings 167 whispers 109 whistle 123 white 78, 97, 125, 132, 133, 134, 148, 173, 180, 181 white-beaded 133 white-glowing 148 whites 77 whither 72 whithin 66, 86, 161, 171, 173 whithout 77, 090, 117, 158, 160, 167 whoever 72 whole 79, 112, 140, 147, 148, 155, 156, 165, 169 wholesale 147 wholly 143, 146 whores 77 Widderkopf 48, 54, 55 wide 65, 89, 116, 145, 161, 164, 178 wide-flung 116 Widerschein 28 width 180 Wie [das] 26 wiederholend - 46 Wiege 53 Wiesen 6, 13 wife 81, 158, 159, 167

wild 14, 15, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, wishes 113, 164 22, 27, 37, 54, 55, 56, 87, 90, Wissen [das] 37 104, 168, 187 wissend 33 will 145, 146 wistful 163 Wille 3, 16, 29 withal 110 willing 142 withdrawn 130 willingly 113 withered 73 willow 146 withering 148 willows 119, 181 withes 146 Wimpern 43 within 105, 106, 130, 147, wind 35, 52, 121, 123, 124, 150, 159, 161, 163, 172 137 without 115, 140, 159 wind-built 128 witness 143 wind-driven 146 Woche 21 wind-tossed 72 woe 117, 118 Winde 37, 38, 49, 51 woes 174 winding 65, 100, 119, 152 Wogen [die] 38 window 121 wogend 5 window-bar 80 Wolken 8, 13, 16, 17, 38 window plants 104 Wolkenauen 4 winds 109, 139, 166, 175 wolves 90 Windstoß 40 woman 77, 97, 108 wing 58 womb 73, 127, 156, 173 winged 76, 119, 139 women 160, 172 wings 77, 119, 135, 139 wonder 86 Wink 4, 16, 25 wondrous 161, 167 Winkel 44 wondrously 79 winkelreich 11 wood 86, 134, 136, 137, 169 winter 133, 134, 172 wood-girt 161 wooded 126, 148 Wintergrab 22 winzig 44 woodlands 130 Wipfelkronen 35 woods 56, 58, 90, 126, 142, wire 77 180, 184, 185, 186 Wirken 38 word 86, 119 wirklich 47 words 73, 118, 144, 152, 158, wirr 15, 22, 37, 54 160, 168, 169, 182 wirrsal 35 work 63, 165, 166, 167, 169, wisdom 80, 124, 146, 163 171, 172, 174 wise 77, 160, 162, 172 works 68 wise [the] 83 workers 142, 173 wiser 163 workshop 172 wish 166, 180 world 65, 66, 75, 76, 79, 87, wished-for 150 91, 93, 98, 108, 110, 111,

115, 126, 135, 136, 140, yeast 162 154, 156, 161, 167, 169, yell [the] 148 170, 171, 173 yellow 56, 176, 177, 186 worldly-wise 168 yesterday 72, 134 worlds 66, 67, 72, 135, 168 yonder 103, 120 worms 78, 164 You and I 180 Wort 15, 17, 20, 29, 34 young 77, 91, 140, 150, 160, Worte 17, 33 163,168, 180 wortelos 25 youth 100, 134, 141, 157, worth 77, 81a, 83, 99, 112, 163, 164 117 youths 161 worthy 102 wortlos 7  $\mathbf{Z}$ wound 110, 172 Zagen [das] 19, 29 Wozu [das] 26 zäh 18 wraith 144, 146 Zahl 22 wrapped 165, 166 zahm 20 wreck 118 zart 6, 46, 47 wreckage 120 zauberhaft 45 writhing 67, 183 Zauberkünste 20 wrong 69, 160, 174 Zauberwelt 47 wuchernd 24 Zaudern 8 Wuchs 24 zeal 145, 146 wund 43 Zeichen 34, 44 Wunden 20, 33 Zeit 10, 21, 51 Wunder 19, 25, 51 Zeiten 3, 4, 14, 32, 33 wunderblau 46 Zelte 6 Wunderland 6 zerschellend 48, 54 wunderlich 45 zerschellt 16 Wünsche 32, 34, 45 zerzaust 18 Wurtzburg 164 Ziegel 49 Wurzel 35, 43, 48, 54, 55 Zier 44 Wut 21 Zigeuner 20 wütend 18 zittern [das] 35 zitternd 7 Y zögernd 22, 28 year 56, 117, 131, 133, 173, Zoll 35, 51 177 zone 150 yearly 77, 166 Zorn 43 yearnings 68, 129, 168 zudringlich 24 years 72, 98, 110, 115, 134, Zufriedenheit 20 136, 158, 162, 164, 166, Zug 22, 26 168, 180 zutraulich 20

zuviel 51 Züge 44 zweifelnd 2 Zweige 11, 41, 42 Zwerge 16 Zwiesprach 34